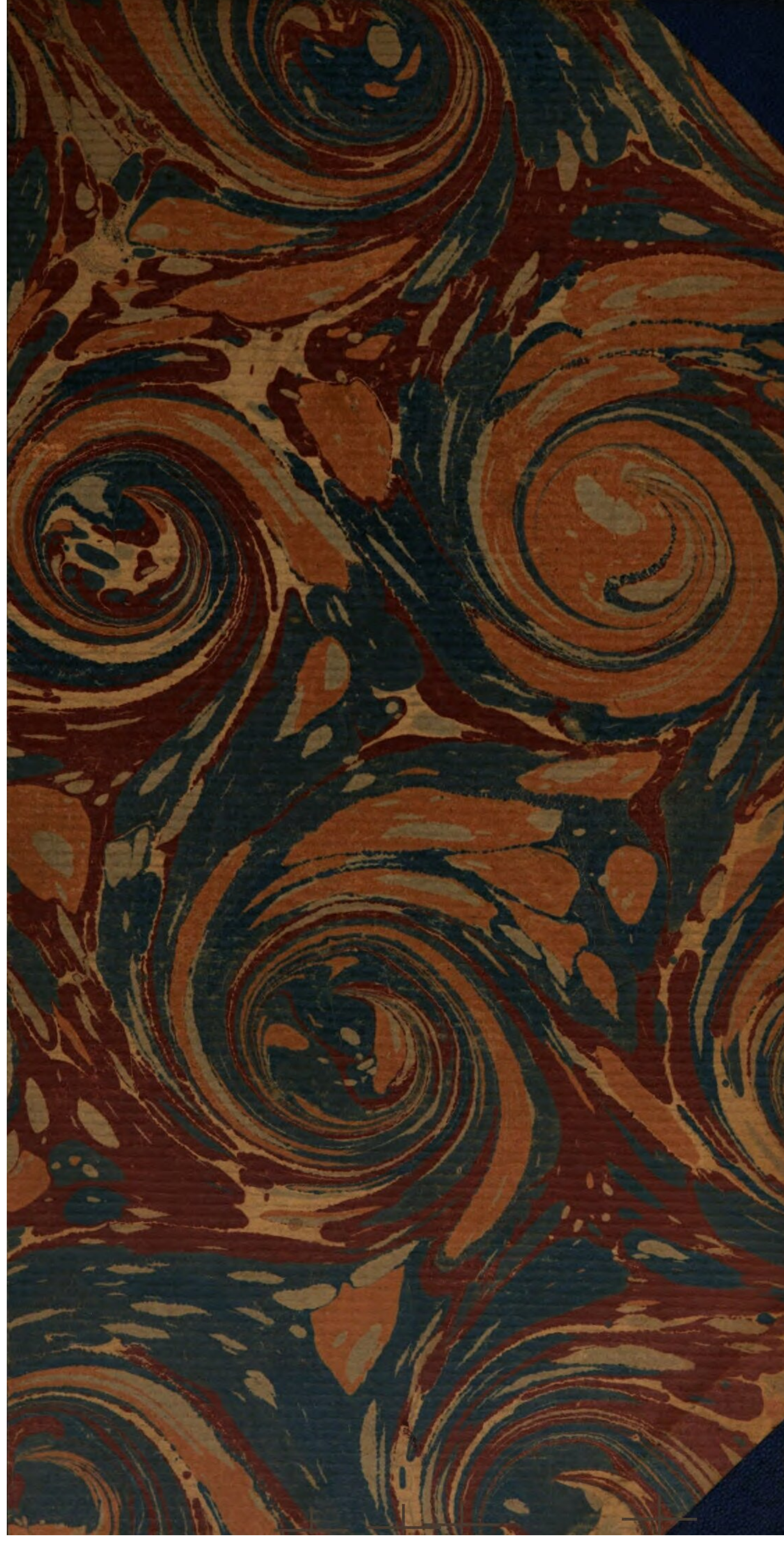




Paed. Pr.

Wakefield

4411 ^u₋

<36636868770013

<36636868770013

Bayer. Staatsbiblioth

Mary Bunbury
(THE
JUVENILE TRAVELLERS;
CONTAINING THE
REMARKS OF A FAMILY
DURING
A TOUR
THROUGH THE
PRINCIPAL STATES AND KINGDOMS
OF
EUROPE:

With an Account of their
INHABITANTS, NATURAL PRODUCTIONS,
AND CURIOSITIES.

By PRISCILLA WAKEFIELD.

THE TWELFTH EDITION.

London:

PRINTED FOR DARTON, HARVEY, AND DARTON,
GRACECHURCH-STREET.

1818.

52.5

G. n. 2883



ADVERTISEMENT

To the Eleventh Edition.

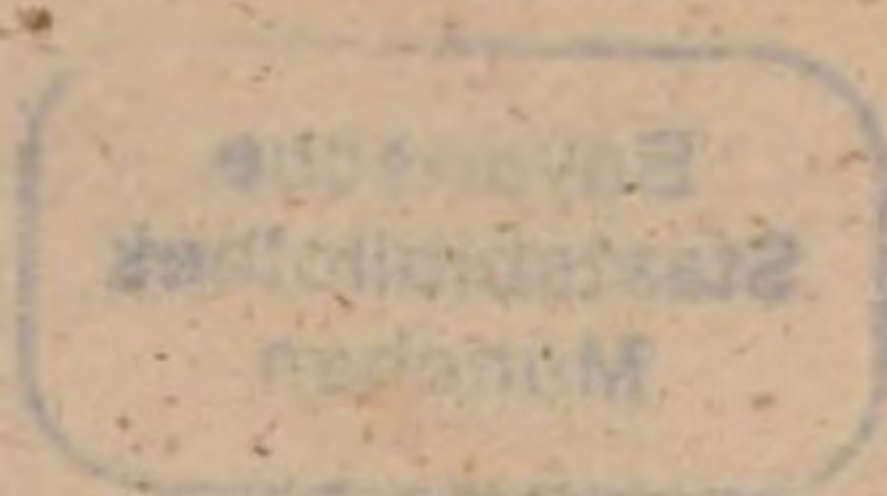
THE account of France in the present edition of this work, is almost entirely new, having been selected from some of the most distinguished of those tourists, who, profiting by the opportunity afforded by the return of Louis XVIII. in 1814, have favoured the public with many new and valuable observations on the present state of that interesting country. The proprietors, therefore, indulge a hope that the alterations made in this edition of "The Juvenile Travellers," will stamp a new value and interest on the work, which has already been so favourably received by the public.

Bayerische
Staatsbibliothek
München

ADVERTISEMENT

To the French Edition

THE account of France in the present edition of this work is almost entirely new, having been selected from some of the most distinguished of those tourists who, profiting by the opportunity afforded by the return of Louis XVIII. in 1815, have favoured the public with many new and valuable observations on the present state of that interesting country. The publishers therefore, indulge a hope that the alterations made in this edition of "The Traveller's" will stamp a new value and interest on the work, which has already been so favourably received by the public.



P R E F A C E.

IT is desirable that children advanced beyond infancy, should be acquainted with the prominent features in the character and manners of the inhabitants of other countries, with their chief cities and most celebrated buildings, and have a general idea of the face of nature in different climates. But as books of travels are not written for children, they are generally unfit for their perusal; many of them containing passages of an immoral tendency, or treating upon subjects above their comprehension.

This consideration was the inducement for undertaking to convey the above information, so far as relates to the principal parts of Europe, interwoven with a narrative to engage the attention of young readers, without too much diverting them from the main object in view.

The unsettled state of political affairs, has often rendered it impossible to define the form of government, or even to point out to what sovereign particular states are subject, several having changed masters more than once since the commencement of this little work.

Those travellers, to whom I have been under the greatest obligations, are, Brydone, Cox, Moore, Radcliffe, Southey, Thicknesse, and Swinburne, whose information I have endeavoured to arrange under a form, which appeared likely to please and instruct those for whom this volume is designed.

The success of the attempt I leave with some confidence, to the judgment of that public from whom I have already experienced so much indulgence.

P. W.

CONTENTS.

CONTENTS.

- CHAP. I. Mr. Seymour's motive for undertaking the tour of Europe. Voyage to Hamburgh. Madame Genlis. Lubec. Passage across the Sound to Copenhagen PAGE 1
- CHAP. II. Description of Copenhagen. Mr. Seymour and Theodore set out for Sweden. Letter from Theodore to Laura, descriptive of the manners of the Swedes 14
- CHAP. III. Upsala. Linnæus. Mines of Danemora. Cataract of the Dahl. Letter from Theodore to Laura. Aurora Borealis 28
- CHAP. IV. Norway, and the manners of the Laplanders, described in a letter from Theodore. Light-house. Storm. Copenhagen 38
- CHAP. V. Laura forms a new acquaintance. Dantzic. On compliance with harmless customs. Berlin. Dresden. Letter from Laura to Sophia. The manners of the Germans. Leipsic fair. Arrive at Utrecht. 47
- CHAP. VI. Letter from Laura to Sophia. Humours of a Dutch fair. Treckschuyts. Amsterdam. Broek. Dutch manners 59
- CHAP. VII. Industry of the Dutch. Peter the Great. Coaches. Stadthouse. Storks. Camels, Produce and Commerce.

Commerce. Great church at Haarlem. Printing. Leyden. Boerhaave Erasmus. Grotius ..	PAGE 70
CHAP. VIII. Public walk. Maison du Bois. Hague. A Dutch route. Piety and humanity of the lower classes. Timber floats. Letter from Sophia, with an account of her journey to Petersburg	79
CHAP. IX. Skating. Picture of Rotterdam in winter. Traineaux. Nimeguen. Chartres. Cologne. Flying bridge. Coblentz. Religious procession. Mentz. Manheim. Royal Gardens at Carlshue. Black Forest. Enter the confines of Switzerland	89
CHAP. X. Schaffhausen bridge. Constance. St. Gallen. Glarus. Zurich. Romantic views. Avalanches. Alps. Peasants. Snails. Senn. Manners of Zurich. Baden. Basle	98
CHAP. XI. Cataracts. Chasseurs. Marmots. Bearded vultures. Swiss governments. Jura mountains. Delmont. Molleray. Pierre Pertuis. Bienne. Berne. Haller. Friburg	109
CHAP. XII. Neuchatel. Yverdun. Mr. Pury. Cottages. Watch-making. Daniel John Richard. Salt-works at Bex. A marble village. Lausanne. Geneva. Juvenile societies. Sunday circles. King of the Arquebusiers	120
CHAP. XIII. An unexpected meeting. An expedition to the Glaciers, attended with an extraordinary adventure	131
CHAP. XIV. Laura indisposed. Mount Cenis. Procession at St. Ambrose. Turin. Genoa. Letter from Sophia, with an account of the manners of the Russians	142
CHAP.	

CHAP. XV. Foundation of Petersburg. Palace and crown. Hermitage. Cathedral. Tzarskoe-zelo. Frost. Diversions. Market on the Neva. Court gala. Masquerade. Form of government. Empress Elizabeth. Animals and productionsPAGE 152

CHAP. XVI. Description of Genoa. Climate. Character of the people. Churches. Palaces. Andrew Doria. Galleys. Brotherhoods. Saints. Passage to Naples. View of the bay. Produce and manufactures .. 164

CHAP. XVII. Manners of the Neapolitans. Corso. Carnival. Improuvisatori. Funeral. Locagna. Bull-baits. Banditti. Grotto of Pausilippo. Grotto del Cané. 176

CHAP. XVIII. Excursion to Mount Vesuvius. Portici. Subterraneous town. Departure of Mr. Seymour and Count Rantzeau 186

CHAP. XIX. Rome. Pantheon. Arch of Titus. Trajan's pillar. Forum. Vatican. St. Peter's. Palaces. Corso. Races. Conversaziones. Procession of a newly-elected pope. Florence bridge. Ducal palace. Chapel of Lorenzo. Great men. Peasants. Bologna. University. Manufactures 195

CHAP. XX. Venice. St. Mark's Place. Cassinos. Regatta. Plate-glass manufacture in the island of Murano. Houses. Carriages. Dress. Marriage of the Adriatic. Manfredonia. Excursion to Sicily. Fairy Morgana. Lipari Isles. Straights of Scylla. They land at Messina. Sword-fish 210

CHAP. XXI. Messina. Guards. Face of the country. Taurominum. Great chesnut-tree. Catania. Monkish hospitality,

- hospitality. Ice. Anfinomous and Anapias. Syracuse.
Latomie. Hermit. Ear of Dionysius PAGE 223
- CHAP. XXII. Agrigentum. Palermo. Marino. Churches.
Sirocc wind. Monte Pelegrino. Festival of St. Rosalia.
Viceroy's palace. Arabian palace. Swimming.
Sedans. Women. Climate 235
- CHAP. XXIII. Voyage to Catania. Productions of
Sicily. Tunny-fishery. Coral-fishery. Journey to
Mount Etna. Goats' Cavern 253
- CHAP. XXIV. Woody region of Mount Etna. Tower of
Empedocles. View from the summit of the volcano.
Thunder-storm. Earthquake. A second shock.
Eruption from the Mountain. Voyage to Malta. 263
- CHAP. XXV. Malta. Cotton Manufacture. Melita.
Valetta. Russian marriage. Christening. Despotism.
An embassy to Constantinople 273
- CHAP. XXVI. Voyage to Barcelona. Manufactures.
Excursion to Montserrat. Convent. Hermits' cells. 282
- CHAP. XXVII. Spanish Inns. Carts. Peasants. Fandango.
Saragossa. Climate. Tarragona. Tortosa.
Bishops. Dress. Murviedro. Valencia. 297
- CHAP. XXVIII. Shooters. Xativa. Fish-carriers. Alicante.
Palm-trees. Murcia. Barilla. Carthagená.
Galley-slaves. Guadix. Granada. Abonabdoulah.
Moors. Alhambra 318
- CHAP. XXIX. Weather. Malaga. Xeres. Cadiz. Rats.
Gibraltar. Seville. Alcazar. Cordova. Cathedral.
Toledo. Aranjuez. Madrid. 322
- CHAP.

CHAP. XXX. Palace of Aranjuez. Parajas. Flowers and fruits. Sheep. Minerals. Baths. Marbles. Storks. Monkeys. Golden Eagle. Orchis. Lizards. Glow-worms. Kermes. Locusts. Gipsies. Don Diego Lopez de Haro. PAGE 334

CHAP. XXXI. Tertulia. Spanish manners. Bull-fight. Inquisition. Pizarro. Elvas. The Tagus . . . 340

CHAP. XXXII. Lisbon. Portuguese manners. Romeria. Cintra. Mr. Seymour determines to visit France. 352

CHAP. XXXIII. Embark for France. Rochelle. Tours. Blois. Subterranean Cottages. Orleans. Nevers. Moulins. Rouane. Lyons. Town-hall. Cathedral. Manufactures. Hotel de Dieu. Valence. Avignon. Cathedral. Pope John. Petrarch and Laura. Hospitals. Public walks. Villeneuve. Nismes. Roman antiquities. Bull-fight. Narbonne. Perpignan. Toulouse. Montauban. Aurillac. Clermont. Fontainbleau. Paris. Barriers. Palais Royal. Restaurateurs. Public Lectures. Letter to Sophia. Louvre. Central Museum. Tuilleries. Palais du Luxembourg. Hotel de Bourbon. Museum of Monuments. Institute. Schools. Public buildings. Bridges. Pantheon. Theatres. Public Gardens. Menagerie. Boulevards. Catacombs. Manufactures. Excursion. La Bagatelle. Chantilly. Versailles. Return of Bonaparte. Clermont. Amiens. Abbeville. Calais. Arrival at Dover. Reception at their own house 360

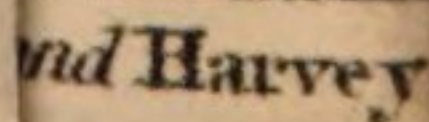
CHAP. XXXIV. Moscow. Kaluga. Ukraine. Cossacks. Jassy. Black Sea. Babbadach. Constantinople. Mahomet.

Mahomet. Turkish manners. Seraglio. Pyramid of skulls. Turkish ladies. Dress. Donalma. An expedition. Athens. Grotto of Antiparos. Baths. Harem. 385

CHAP. XXXV. Galata. Dervises. Aqueducts. Ceremonial of audience. An unexpected adventure. A letter to Mr. Seymour. Preparations for Theodore's restoration to his family 404

CHAP. XXXVI. Romania. Adrianople. Bazar. Bulgaria. Nicopoli. Temeswar. Buda. Presburg. Vienna. Cracow. Salt-mines. Berlin. Stettin. Voyage to Copenhagen. A happy meeting. Conclusion 414





THE
JUVENILE TRAVELLERS.

CHAP. I.

*Mr. Seymour's motives for undertaking the tour of Europe.
Voyage to Hamburgh. Madame Genlis. Lubec. Passage
across the Sound to Copenhagen.*

MR. SEYMOUR was a gentleman of easy fortune, who lived upon his estate in the north of England. He married an amiable lady, whose gentleness of manners first won his affection, and the excellence of her understanding confirmed his choice. They passed several years together in the tranquillity of retirement, agreeably occupied with educating a son and daughter, in which undertaking they were assisted by Mrs. Seymour's mother, who had resided with them from the time of their marriage; for, having lost her husband soon after the birth of her daughter, she had wholly devoted herself to the care of her childhood, and since she

B

had

had attained maturity, the most uninterrupted friendship had subsisted between them. The tender attachment of Mrs. Seymour towards her mother, was visible one very occasion: she watched her approaches to old age with anxiety, and alleviated her infirmities by her affection. At length the death of their beloved parent threw a gloom over the enjoyment of this happy family, and had such an effect upon Mrs. Seymour's spirits, as materially injured her health.

Grief being the cause of her indisposition, amusement and change of scene, which might divert her mind from dwelling upon the loss she had sustained, were more likely to restore her than medicines. Travelling was, therefore, proposed by the physicians, as a probable means of recovering her constitution, and restoring her to her former cheerfulness.

An excursion for a few weeks, to a watering-place, was not thought sufficient; but such a journey was recommended, as would amuse her with a succession of new objects for a considerable length of time. Mr. Seymour's affection for his wife made him think no inconvenience too great a sacrifice for her recovery: he determined to let his house for a few years, and to visit the principal places in Europe, confining their stay in each by their inclination.

Their children having advanced to an age capable of observation, Theodore being almost fourteen, and
and

and Laura twelve years old, it was agreed that they should go with them; not merely for the enjoyment of their company, but with the hope of increasing their knowledge, and promoting their general improvement. They had already been instructed in every thing adapted to their time of life; and, being of a docile disposition, had made a progress proportioned to the care bestowed upon them.

Having thus settled the plan, as soon as the necessary preparations could be effected they set sail from Hull, in a neutral vessel, for Hamburgh, about the beginning of July. After the children had become accustomed to the novelty of the ship and the constant view of the wide ocean, it was difficult to find objects to divert their attention. When tired with conversation, and their favourite task of tracing on the map their route to Copenhagen, the capital city of Denmark, where their father purposed fixing his station for some time, they would often come upon deck, and amuse themselves with examining, in a bowl of water, different species of sea insects, that the sailors caught for them in small nets. Among these was the sea-anemone, of a substance resembling jelly, and in form something like a flower: the mouth is placed in the centre; and many of them were spotted, or striped, with various colours. An accident having torn one of these creatures into two parts, each part gradually became a perfect anemone; a curious property,

property, which is likewise observed in some other creatures, that seem to partake of the nature both of animals and vegetables. The weather being warm, they seldom retired into the cabin till late of an evening; and once it chanced that, prolonging their stay above till it was quite dark, they had the pleasure of observing a new and brilliant spectacle. The sea, in many places, particularly round the ship, appeared luminous, or sparkling, as if on fire. Their curiosity being excited by such an extraordinary phenomenon, they listened attentively to their father's explanation of the cause. He told them, that some philosophers had attributed it to small insects, which shone, like glow-worms, in the dark; but that later experiments led him to believe it proceeded from the putrid bodies of fish, and other animal substances, that had decayed in the water; "in which opinion," continued he, "I am confirmed by a comical circumstance that happened to a person who was in the habit of examining some underground warehouses every night, without a candle, to see if they were safe from fire: as he was once going his usual rounds, he was startled at a bright, shining object, that seemed suspended half way between the floor and the ceiling, in an empty cellar. Unable to guess what it could be, he called for a light, and found a large salt-fish, nearly become putrified, which had caused the appearance of a whitish flame.

They were very agreeably surprised, one fine morning,

morning, as they came upon deck for fresh air, to observe land at a distance, on each side of the vessel. "My dear Theodore," said Laura, "we are surely near the end of this wearisome voyage, for I can see trees and villages." "We have now entered the river Elbe," said Mr. Seymour, "which, though it appears narrow and confined, in comparison with the open sea, to which our eye has been so long accustomed, is more than five miles broad." The children were so pleased with viewing the shores, which, in some places, rise to a great height, that Mrs. Seymour joined the party on deck. In the course of their passage up the river, several small islands presented themselves to their view. "Observe these islands, my dears," said Mrs. Seymour; "their diminutive size gives you an opportunity of seeing that they lie, as it were, on the bosom of the water, which surrounds them on all sides: they will enable you to form a juster idea of the properties of an island, which are the same in islands of all dimensions, than any map can do." "It would be much easier to learn geography," said Theodore, "if, instead of being taught words only, it were possible to see a representation of the things described." "That would render it an agreeable study," replied Laura. "If you are attentive, you are likely to have many favourable opportunities of improvement in this science," said Mrs. Seymour: "you must keep a journal, and note down the situation

situation of the places you visit. Which of you can tell me where Hamburgh stands?" Theodore immediately referred to the map. "I have found it, mother," said he, "in the duchy of Holstein, to the north of the river Elbe, which runs from the western side of the northern part of Germany up to that city." "Hamburgh was an independent state or sovereignty," said Mrs. Seymour, "having a small territory belonging to it; but during the war it has undergone many revolutions, being sometimes under the dominion of one power, and sometimes under another; yet the spirit of commerce is not destroyed, and should it enjoy peace, it will probably resume its consequence."

As they advanced towards the city, the banks of the river became richly adorned with fine seats and gardens, laid out in the neatest taste. The attention of our travellers was presently engaged by still grander objects: not less than two hundred vessels, conveying merchandise from different nations, crowded the port. "What a wealthy place must this be!" said Theodore. "An extensive trade is carried on here," replied Mr. Seymour: "this city serves as a general warehouse, or market, for the natural produce and manufactured goods of all Germany, whence they are sent to different parts of Europe; and articles of various kinds are returned in lieu of them, to supply the Germans with those things which their own country does not afford." The view of the city,
the

the harbour, and the shipping, excited too much attention for further conversation. As soon as they were landed, they took up their abode in one of the best inns, and devoted the rest of that day to repose, after the fatigue of their voyage. An excursion was proposed on the next to see the town; they found many of the streets spacious, the houses high, built with brick, and of a stately appearance.

Mr. Seymour having letters of introduction to several of the principal English merchants residing there, they showed him great civilities, and formed parties to attend him, to see every thing worth a stranger's notice. On one of these occasions they went in a boat, upon a large piece of water, which lies on the east side of the town, formed by the river Alster, from which several of the streets are supplied with broad canals, tending to preserve cleanliness, and affording accommodation to small boats, to deliver the merchandise at the very doors of the warehouses. They devoted a morning to visit Altena, a sea-port belonging to Hamburgh, where the Danish East India Company sell the merchandise they bring from Asia. Some pleasant hours were spent in the company of the celebrated Countess de Genlis, whose numerous writings on education have so much instructed and delighted the public.

During their stay at Hamburgh, Laura delighted in walking upon the ramparts, which are walls,
built

built for defence against an enemy, and thick enough to afford a fine terrace upon the top of them. These extend to a circuit of four miles, and are rendered pleasant by a fine view of the surrounding country.

Although Hamburgh carries on so large a trade, in exchanging the commodities of different countries, it has not many manufactures; those of sugar-baking and calico-printing being the principal. The form of government was formerly aristocratical; and it is a singular proof of the honour and generosity of the Hamburghers, that every citizen used to be allowed to put into the treasury, privately, whatever sum he thought his share of the taxes, without raising the jealousy of his fellow-citizens, or a suspicion of his evading his due proportion.

After remaining a sufficient time at Hamburgh to satisfy their curiosity, they proceeded to Lubec, another free city of Germany, governed also by its own magistracy, and lying a little to the north-east of the city they had left. Their stay at this place was but short: two or three mornings sufficed to give them a view of its principal buildings: amongst others, they visited the town-house, ornamented with several towers; the exchange; besides convents, monasteries, and hospitals, many of which are to be seen here. “This place is dull, compared with Hamburgh,” said Theodore: “here the people seem to have nothing to do; there, all is bustle
and

and activity." "Yet," replied Laura, "the houses appear to have been formerly very grand; for I observed, as we passed through the streets, that the doors of many of them are so wide, that they drive the coaches into the hall, which seems to be used for a coach-house." Mr. Seymour having listened to their remarks, explained the causes of this alteration, by telling them that Lubec owed her former greatness to commerce, which, of late years, had declined, or had been transferred to other places; that she was once the most powerful republic of the North, and the head of the Hanseatic League, or union of many free imperial cities, formed in the twelfth century, for the advantage of trade and mutual defence. "But," added he, "time, and the various changes which have occurred in the political circumstances of these cities, have destroyed the power of the league, diminished the number of the cities included in it, and reduced this place to the situation in which we now behold it. We have examined the objects it contains most worthy our attention: to-morrow we shall pursue our journey."—Accordingly, the next morning they renewed their travels, and passed on to Eutin, the residence of a prince bishop, where they took some refreshment, and continued their route through a romantic country, abounding with forests of beech and oak, interspersed with corn-fields and pasture lands, to Rendsberg, one of the strongest fortresses in the Danish dominions. They

had now entered the duchy of Sleswick, which is separated from that of Holstein by the Eyder. Nothing remarkable attracted their notice in the capital, which bears the name of the duchy, but the dress of the inhabitants, who copy the fashions of the Hollanders. The women diverted Laura very much, by their short petticoats and large hats. Several small, neat towns, beautifully situated upon inlets of the Baltic Sea, enlivened their journey till they reached Arroesund, the place where they were to embark for their passage across a narrow strait of that sea, called the Little Belt, to the Isle of Funen.

A favourable breeze carried them over to the opposite shore in less than two hours, whence they proceeded to Odensee, a very ancient city, and capital of the island, where they rested for the night. An open cart, something like a chaise, drawn by four little Danish horses, was ready at the door of the inn the next morning, to convey our travellers to Nybourg. Here they again exchanged their land-carriage for a small vessel, in order to pass over the Great Belt to Zealand, the largest of the islands belonging to the king of Denmark. In the midst of their passage, the children were alarmed by the officers of a guardship boarding their vessel and demanding a sum of money; but their fears soon subsided, upon being told, that all vessels that pass through the Sound, the name given to the narrow sea which lies between Sweden
and

and Denmark, pay a toll to his Danish majesty; and that it was the business of these persons to collect it. They landed at Corsoer, and were obliged to cross the island, to reach Copenhagen, which gave them an opportunity of admiring its fertility. The ripening harvests of yellow corn, the verdant pastures, small woods of beech or oak, beautiful lakes, and neat white cottages scattered upon a flat surface, varied the scene. It was early in August, and the whole face of nature partook of the richness of the season. Mrs. Seymour observed, that this beauty was of no long continuance; "for the winters of this country," said she, "are long and severe. It is sometimes as late as the month of May before the leaves appear on the trees, or the harbour of Copenhagen is thawed. Spring and autumn are scarcely known; the snows which cover the ground, dissolve, and summer suddenly bursts forth. But the inequality of the climate does not prevent the soil from yielding great plenty of grain, and good pasturage, which rears a breed of horses famed for its excellence."

The appearance of the spires of the cathedral of Roskild put an end to her observations. "The town we are approaching," said Mr. Seymour, "is of great antiquity: it was formerly the capital of Denmark, and the residence of its kings: though much declined in consequence, it continues to be their sepulchre. The remains of the royal family have, for many ages, been deposited in the cathedral:

dral: an hour will not be mispent in viewing this edifice." Having procured a guide, they proceeded to the cathedral. Whilst the guide was unlocking the entrance of the vaults, which are deep cellars under the church, where the dead are laid, Theodore prepared his pocket-book and pencil, to note down the names of the monarchs who are entombed there, that he might enquire their history of his father at some future opportunity. Laura shrunk back when she had got half way down the stair-case: the solemn silence that prevailed, the chill damp, and the darkness of the place, cheered only by the light of the taper the guide held in his hand, struck her with a kind of terror that she did not know how to overcome. Her mother perceived it, and kindly took hold of her hand: "Come forward, my child, here is nothing to fear; this sacred repository is inhabited by none but the dead, many of whom exercised tyrannic sway when living, and excited a just ground for alarm: their power is at an end; we may now survey this vast range of coffins, dignified by crowns and sceptres, fearless of offence." Encouraged by her mother's example, Laura advanced with less reluctance, but she was not able to resume her usual vivacity. "To a reflecting mind," said Mr. Seymour, "scenes of mortality naturally lead to seriousness, as they assure us of the vanity of all human enjoyments; but surely, my Laura is not impressed with an absurd fear of the dead. The
idle

idle tales of apparitions, related by the ignorant, are not only ridiculous, but contrary to our belief of the superintending providence of the Supreme Being, who does not permit those who are removed from this world to return to it, especially for the purpose of frightening and tomenting their survivors." Laura, conscious of deserving this reproof, hung her head, without making any reply; but resolved, within herself, to subdue such groundless apprehensions. Upon returning into the church, they were shown several fine monuments; among others, one of stone painted black, upon which reclines a female figure in alabaster, representing Margaret de Waldemar, commonly called the Semiramis of the North. This extraordinary woman not only united the three kingdoms of Denmark, Norway, and Sweden, under one government, but promoted the general happiness of her extensive dominions, by the wisdom of her administration.

Being satisfied with what they had seen at the cathedral, they returned to the inn, and without delay resumed their journey. From being told that Copenhagen was only four miles distant from Roskild, the ride appeared very tedious, not being aware that one Danish mile is equal to four English ones. They reached that city before evening closed in, and took possession of a ready-furnished house, which Mr. Seymour had hired for their accommodation.

CHAP.

CHAP. II.

Description of Copenhagen. Mr. Seymour and Theodore set out for Sweden. Letter from Theodore to Laura, descriptive of the manners of the Swedes.

AS soon as our travellers had recovered from the fatigue of their journey, they went to see the royal palace, which is a very large stone building, containing many magnificent apartments. The stables are particularly good; the gilded furniture and splendid lustre of the state-rooms, however, did not please Laura and Theodore half so well as some of the rarities they saw in the Museum. The paintings, antiquities, and medals, indeed, amused them less than the animals, shells, and fossils, nicely arranged; but the dresses and furniture of the Laplanders entertained them highly, and supplied them with topics of conversation for the remainder of the day. Every morning, for the first fortnight, was devoted to some excursion, either in the city or its neighbourhood. They found the city well-built, the houses chiefly of brick, the streets wide, and many of them adorned with canals, as at Hamburgh. The round Tower was built in the time of Tycho Brahé, who was the most celebrated astronomer of his age; it is of great

great height, and was designed for an observatory, where he might conveniently watch the motions of the stars.

Mr. Seymour did not neglect the opportunity of telling the children some particulars of this extraordinary person. He was a Dane, and acquired his great skill in astronomy by the strength of his genius, and his unwearied application, which overcame the opposition he met with from his relations, who intended him for the profession of the law. His memory is still venerable in Denmark. They show the chair to strangers, in which he was used to sit to make his astronomical observations, with a degree of honest pride, glorying that their country had produced so distinguished a character.

The harbour of Copenhagen is large and commodious, and is always crowded with merchant-ships. They visited several palaces within a few miles of the city: that of Hirlsholm is the most spacious; and, though situated low and unfavourably, attracted particular notice, from having been the chosen residence of the unfortunate Queen Matilda, an English princess of great merit, who was disgraced by the intrigues of a corrupt court, and passed the rest of her life in retirement at Zell.

Being fully satisfied with viewing those things which are most curious, Mr. Seymour began to think it high time to arrange his future plans, and
having

having become acquainted with a Danish gentleman, who was going to Stockholm to settle some affairs of consequence, he determined to accompany him thither: but, upon consulting his wife, it appeared that, as winter was approaching, and many inconveniences were likely to be experienced in travelling through those northern climates in that season, it would be more prudent for her to remain with her daughter, at Copenhagen, whilst her husband and Theodore were gone on this expedition. As they were debating on the subject, the children entered the room: "Theodore," said Mr. Seymour, "have you courage to go with me into Sweden? You must neither fear cold, danger, nor fatigue." "I never fear any thing when I am with you, Sir; but will not my mother and Laura go with us." "The undertaking presents too many difficulties for them to encounter; and as we shall be absent several months, Laura will avail herself of the opportunity for applying closely to her studies, there being many things necessary for her to learn, with which she is not yet acquainted. But before I engage to take you with me, let me hear whether you remember any of the particulars I have told you concerning the king of Denmark's dominions; for we do not travel merely for amusement: unless we gain knowledge as well as pleasure, we had better stay at home."

"Denmark," replied Theodore, "consists of
the

the peninsula of Jutland, part of which we crossed in our route through the duchy of Sleswick, and of several islands lying at the entrance of the Baltic Sea; the largest of them is Zealand, upon which Copenhagen stands. Though these places, united, form the kingdom of Denmark, yet not any one of them bears that name. Iceland, and part of Lapland, also, are subject to the king of Denmark: he has some territories, likewise, in Germany. The king has absolute power in this country, and the farmers are scarcely more than slaves to the nobles: so that, when any of them has taken pains to improve his farm, and it begins to flourish, his lord takes all his advantages, and removes him to another part of his estate; which is such a discouragement to their industry, that most of them are indolent and poor, and the lands are not half so well cultivated as they would be in England, where a poor man enjoys whatever he earns. The Danes formerly invaded England, and harassed the inhabitants for more than two centuries. They are naturally a brave and hardy people; but their spirit has been subdued by the tyranny of their governors."

"Very well remembered," said Mr. Seymour; "you deserve to be my companion to Sweden." Laura, with a sorrowful countenance, declared that she was very willing to stay with her mother, though she longed to see the variety that her brother would meet with in his journey. "Oh! my
my

my dear Theodore," said she, "how I shall miss you: write to me often, and give me an account of your adventures." "You need not fear that," replied he, "for I shall long to tell you every thing that befalls us." The entrance of the company turned the discourse to other subjects, but did not relieve the mind of Laura from the regret she felt at the prospect of being separated from her brother. The day fixed for setting out being arrived, tears were shed on both sides, and many tender adieus expressed at parting.

Mrs. Seymour, in order to divert Laura's attention, took her, as soon as they were gone, to see a part of the city called Christianshafen, built upon the isle of Amak. The inhabitants are a people who formerly came from East Friesland, and differ considerably, in their manners and appearance, from the Danes. The men wear broad-brimmed hats, black jackets, and breeches made full and tied round the waist. The women wear, likewise, black jackets, but enliven them with a red petticoat: their heads are simply adorned with a piece of blue, glazed linen, bound round like a turban. This little island is distributed into gardens and pasture-lands, from which the men raise vegetables, whilst their wives and daughters are employed in making butter and cheese for the supply of Copenhagen.

The weather beginning to grow cold, and the days short, Mrs. Seymour and her daughter were
pretty

pretty much confined to the house; but as she was a woman of good taste and highly-cultivated understanding, they were never at a loss for amusement. Reading, music, drawing, and instructive conversation, sometimes mixed with more serious studies, occupied the first half of the day; the afternoons were mostly devoted to the company of persons of merit, with whom she had formed an acquaintance since her arrival. Laura was always admitted to these parties, which obliged her to acquire the habit of expressing herself fluently in French: that being the language generally used by those of the higher ranks; whilst the Danish, which resembles the German, is chiefly confined to the common people.

In this succession of business and amusement, Mrs. Seymour beguiled the absence of her husband, to whom it is now time to return.

His party consisted of his friend Count Rantzeau, Theodore, and a Swedish servant. They reached Elsinour without remarking any thing particular, except the village of Nivad, which is famous as the landing-place of Charles XII. of Sweden. The Danes resisted his descent; but his valour, though only sixteen years of age, overcame every obstacle, and enabled him to effect his design.

From Elsinour, a fair wind and a brisk gale presently conveyed them, once more, across the Sound. They landed at Helsingbourg, a Swedish
town

town on the opposite shore, and continued their journey in little carts, with an elbow chair in each, hung upon springs, and drawn by small Danish horses, sometimes four of them harnessed abreast.

The aspect of the country through which they passed, was very different from any thing Theodore had seen before. High, cragged rocks; tall, gloomy forests, suited only to shelter wild beasts, in the recesses of which many wolves actually lurked; deep valleys lying between the mountains, and loose fragments of rocks scattered upon their surface, overspread with juniper shrubs, gave an air of wildness, which was increased by the scarcity of towns or villages. They passed mile after mile, without seeing a cottage, or even a human face.

“We are come into a desert, I think,” said Theodore.—“The country has not yet recovered the ravages of war, occasioned by the ambition of Charles XII.” replied Mr. Seymour: “A monarch, who prefers his own military glory to the happiness of his subjects, is a scourge to the people whom he governs, as these depopulated wastes testify; but the peasantry who have survived these misfortunes, though poor, are hardy and industrious; and endeavour to surmount the barrenness of the soil, and the severity of the climate, by cultivating every spot where the plough can pass.”

“The quickness of vegetation,” said Count Rantzeau,

Rantzeau, "makes amends for the inconvenience of a very long winter: the corn is sown, attains maturity, and is reaped, in a few weeks. But we are not to look for the riches of Sweden upon its surface: the bowels of its mountains contain mines of silver, copper, lead, and iron, which give employment to the inhabitants, and supply valuable articles of exchange with other countries."

Evening coming on, and a shower of sleet blowing in their faces, made them glad to wrap themselves up in their fur cloaks, without further remarks, till they arrived at Jonkioping, a neat town, beautifully situated on the lake Wetter, which is a vast piece of water, extending a hundred miles in length, and, in appearance, resembling the sea. The next day they continued their journey under the high mountains which bound the lake on the east side, and passing through Linkioping, reached Nordkioping, where they were detained by a desire of seeing the manufactures established in the town; sugar-baking, weaving of cloth, and a brass foundry, being carried on there. The windings of the river Motala, which flows through the town, and forms several steep waterfalls, or cataracts, dividing afterwards into four streams, and encircling some rocky islands covered with houses and shops, not only beautify the view, but yield plenty of salmon, for the supply of the inhabitants.

Their

Their road from Nordkioping lay along a ridge of high mountains, formed of granite, which separates the provinces of East Gothland and Sudermania: here they found the country again barren, rocky, and woody. The nearer they approached Stockholm, the more dreary was the prospect, till, at length, they observed the distant spires from an eminence, and felt a secret pleasure at the prospect of exchanging, for a little while, the inconveniences of a barren waste for the accommodations of a metropolis.

They entered the city over a floating bridge of considerable length, and were delighted with the romantic scenery afforded by its situation. It stands upon seven small rocky islands, formed by the waters of the lake Mœler: the suburbs extend north and south on the main land. Different beautiful views arise from the position of numerous craggy rocks, that emerge from the water, some covered with wood, others adorned with houses, whilst ships of the largest burden are seen riding in the harbour, which is an inlet of the Baltic Sea. The streets rise one above another; the palace stands in the midst, on a very high hill: and, above all, the prospect is bounded by distant hills, overspread with forests.

On the abdication of Gustavus Adolphus, in 1809, Charles XIII. succeeded to the throne; but the Swedes falling under the influence of France,

France, Bernadotte was nominated Crown Prince, or presumptive heir, and has since had the chief management of affairs.

Count Rantzeau having finished his affairs, and Mr. Seymour satisfied his curiosity, they agreed to proceed together to Upsal. Before their departure from Stockholm, Theodore recollected his promise of writing to his sister, which he performed in the following manner:

Stockholm.

DEAR LAURA,

I HAVE so many things to tell you, that I know not where to begin. Our journey to this place has been through a country wilder than you can imagine; vast lakes, high mountains, dismal forests, from which, at every opening, I dreaded to see bears or wolves rush out upon us. A fine road was the only thing I observed like dear England. Scarcely a town to be seen: a single cottage was quite a rarity: and then, our fare has been so hard, I was almost afraid of being starved. The first night we slept at a peasant's hut, built upon a barren rock, and surrounded on every side by the thickest woods. We could get nothing to eat, but salted meat and Swedish bread. Oh, what bread! I wish you could taste it. They bake but twice a year, and the cakes are so hard, they are sometimes obliged to chop them with a hatchet. They do not make loaves, but large
round

round cakes, which they file upon sticks, and then hang them up to the ceiling: they are made of rye and oats, and in times of scarcity, which I suppose must often happen here, they mix the inner bark of trees, rasped to powder, with the flour, which makes the bread so black, and so bitter, that nothing but hunger could induce one to eat it. The houses are generally built of wood, and painted red; but the cottages are formed of logs, piled one above another; and the roofs are covered with turf, upon which I have often seen goats browsing. We have frequently been obliged to lodge in these hovels; so I have had an opportunity of seeing how the country people live. Their beds are the drollest things I have ever beheld. To save room, they are placed one above another; the women sleep in that on the floor, and the men in one which is fixed above the top of the tester: they are obliged to get into it by the help of a ladder. But, though these people are so very poor, they are civil and ingenious. They contrive to make useful things, of what we should fling away as worth nothing. They twist ropes from hogs' bristles, horses' manes, and the bark of trees; and use eel-skins for bridles. The coarse cloth they wear is of their own making: we mostly found the wives and daughters busied in carding, spinning, or weaving. The women do every thing here, that men are employed about in other countries; they sow, plough, thresh, and work with the bricklayers. They all wear veils,
the

the country people, as well as the ladies, to shade their eyes from the glare of the snow, in winter; and in summer, from the scorching rays of the sun, reflected from these barren rocks. Most of them have fair complexions, fine blue eyes, and golden locks.

I would not have you suppose that I have lived only amongst the peasantry; I have been with papa to pay a visit, of several days, to a Swedish nobleman, an acquaintance of Count Rantzeau's, who has a fine palace a few miles from Stockholm. The old baron was kind, but so ceremonious I was almost tired of his civilities. We always breakfasted in our own apartment, for it is not the custom to meet together round a large tea-table, as we used to do at home; though, at dinner, there was generally a great deal of company, invited out of respect to the Count, and the table was covered with a profusion of dishes. But the worst of it was, that, on the first day, my appetite was spoiled by partaking of a savory repast, served up just before dinner, which, they say, is to give a better relish for eating; but afterwards I knew better than to whet my stomach with hung beef and salted fish, which every body washes down with brandy. I was astonished to see the ladies drink a glass of brandy before dinner; and even a girl not older than you are, took a sip or two without blushing. The Count, observing my surprise, whispered me to take no notice, and told me, the first time we

were alone, that they use themselves to drink brandy, on account of the coldness of the climate. I am glad that I am not obliged to pass my life in a country that requires one to drink brandy, and to eat such quantities of spice, as they put into all their dishes, and sometimes even into their bread. But to return to my dinner. Every dish is handed round to the company, till all have been served in their turn, which takes up a great deal of time. Two tedious hours were always passed in this manner. It seemed to me as if we should never have done; for, you know, we are not allowed to eat of more than one thing, and that is soon finished. I am greatly rejoiced that we are not to return till we have been to the mines. Count Rantzeau, who has travelled a great deal in Sweden before, wanted papa to go no further at present, but to defer his intention of visiting the interior parts of the country till next summer. Fortunately for my curiosity, papa chose to behold these icy regions in their winter's garb. The Count has consented to go along with us, as he can be of great service, from knowing how to be prepared against the difficulties of the journey. The cold is already severe, and a hard frost is set in. We are provided with travelling dresses, lined through with fur, which, I think, must keep us warm in spite of wind and snow. You would smile to see me wrapped up, like an old man of seventy, with a velvet cap lined with fur, and flaps to

to cover all but my nose, and a great bear-skin muff, as big as a sack. We set out to-morrow: you shall hear from me again, when I have seen enough to make another letter entertaining. I feel uncomfortable, when I recollect how far I am separated from my dear Laura; but be assured, that neither distance nor climate can ever lessen the love of her affectionate brother,

THEODORE.

CHAP. III.

*Upsala. Linnæus. Mines of Danemora. Cataract of the
Dahl. Letter from Theodore to Laura. Aurora Borealis.*

ONE day's easy journey carried Mr. Seymour and his companions to Upsala; a town that was formerly the capital of the kingdom, and far more ancient than Stockholm. It stands in a large, open plain. The houses are mostly constructed with trunks of trees, smoothed into the shape of planks, and coloured with red paint. The cathedral has little to attract attention, except containing the ashes of Gustavus Vasa, who rose from a private station, by his great merit and public services, to be king of Sweden. His elevation to the throne did not corrupt his virtue. He was one of the best as well as the wisest monarchs, that ever wore the Swedish crown.

The university (A) has produced many scholars of distinguished eminence, but none so celebrated as Linnæus, the author of the present system of Natural History. From a child, his taste for the productions of nature was so great, that, at school, he neglected his studies, and passed so much of his time in collecting plants, that his father supposed him

him incapable of instruction, and was near binding him apprentice to a shoe-maker: but, happily, he was rescued from a situation so unworthy of his genius, and permitted to enjoy the benefits of a learned education. He was by birth a Swede, and resided at Upsala, having been appointed to teach botany in the university. In this place is a botanical garden, which was brought to great perfection under his care, being enriched with plants from every quarter of the globe.

Leaving Upsala, they proceeded northward to the iron mines of Danemora, which yield iron of a superior quality to most other mines. Great quantities of it are imported into England, for the use of our steel manufactories. Having viewed the inside of the vast caverns whence the iron is obtained, with a mixture of terror and astonishment, they pursued their way to Loefsta, the seat of Baron Geer, a principal owner of the mines. The wealth of the possessor has adorned this retreat with every embellishment that art can give to a place, which, in its natural state, would be only a fenny marsh; but, with all the pains bestowed upon it, it is not so remarkable for its elegance as for its foundries, where fifteen hundred men are constantly employed in manufacturing the iron, which is brought hither for that purpose, from the mines of Danemora. The ore, that is the iron in its natural state, is first calcined, or burnt till it is capable of being reduced to powder. After being powdered,

dered, it is melted and poured upon sand, in quantities that weigh about a hundred and fifty pounds each when cold. It is then heated and beaten with hammers several times, till it is formed into what are called *bars of iron*, which is the state required for exporting it into distant countries.

Having been most hospitably entertained by the baron, and having examined every thing worth observation, they again got into the carriage, and reached Escarleby that evening: a village standing on the banks of the Dahl, a river which rises in Norwegian Lapland, and passing through a vast extent of country, is lost in the sea, a few miles from that place.

The mines and the foundries which they had lately visited, afforded subject for instructive remarks. Mr. Seymour pointed out to Theodore the properties of metals*, the means employed to render them useful, the uses to which they are applied, and the countries most remarkable for producing them. "Observe," said he, "as he concluded, "the wise provision of nature, in covering the surface of the ground, where mines abound, with forests, ready to be converted into fuel, for melting the metal contained within them. This union is not peculiar to Sweden, but is conspicuous

* As this detail would lead me too far from my present purpose, I refer the curiosity of my young readers to those who have the care of their education.

in many other places, particularly in Corsica, an island in the Mediterranean Sea."

Theodore could think of nothing but forges and miners, till his attention was roused by a new object, that forcibly excited his admiration. At a little distance from Escarleby, the course of the Dahl is interrupted by a high, irregular rock, which separates its waters into three parts, forming so many cataracts (B). The divided stream rushes, with the greatest fury, over the rocks, in sheets of water eighty or ninety yards broad, and falling down a height of forty feet, with a tremendous roar, far exceeding the loudest thunder, dashes along, foaming as if enraged at the opposition. This sublime scene had such an effect upon Theodore, that it was some time before he could speak or express his astonishment. He stood gazing in silence, and was not easily persuaded to leave a place so wonderful and so romantic.

After having indulged themselves with repeated views of this stupendous fall of water, they were ferried over the river to Gefle, a town of some trade, and conveniently situated on the Gulph of Bothnia, for exporting the produce of the country; as, iron, planks, pitch, and tar.

Not being desirous of extending their journey further northward, they determined to proceed, through the interior parts of Sweden, to the south of Norway. They rode over a pleasant tract of country, between Gefle and Fahlun, varied with
hill

hill and dale, forest and pasture lands, lakes and rivers. Here they were shown the copper-mines, which are much celebrated. As they remained a day or two at Fahlun, Theodore took the opportunity of relating to his sister what he had seen since his former letter.

THEODORE to LAURA.

Fahlun.

I HAVE no doubt, my dear Laura, that you will be much more entertained with this letter than with the last; for the things I have seen since we left Upsala, far exceed any thing you can imagine; and I am greatly afraid, it will be impossible for me to describe them so as to give you a just notion of what they really are. I shall begin with the mines of Danemora. I suppose I need not tell you, that a mine is a place where vast quantities of any kind of metallic ore, coals, or other mineral substances, are found beneath the surface of the earth, sometimes at a great depth, as is the case at Danemora. In some mines the workmen dig up the ore; but in others the rock is blown up with gunpowder, and the ore separated from it afterwards. We arrived at the mouth of the mine just as one of these explosions was going off. Papa had a mind to enjoy my surprise, therefore said not a word of what

what was to happen. In a moment the earth rocked under my feet; large stones were thrown up into the air; and a dreadful noise resounded in the caverns below, louder than the roar of a thousand cannon. I started from the spot where I stood, seized papa by the hand, and endeavoured to pull him away as fast as I could; for I believed it to be an earthquake, and expected the earth to gape open and swallow us up. Oh, how I was terrified! till I perceived papa and the Count laughing at my distress. They presently explained the cause of what I had heard and felt, and asked whether I chose to go with them to the bottom of the pits, in a bucket, which was prepared to carry them down. I made no hesitation; but little did I think what it was to hang, as it were, between sky and earth. The bucket was large enough to hold papa, the guide, and myself: it was fastened with chains to a rope. When I had got about half way down, my head grew dizzy, and I was sadly afraid of being overset, by hitting against the sides of the rock; but the guide kept us even with his stick. Whilst I could scarcely look round, from terror, what should I see but three girls sitting on the rim of another bucket, that was being drawn up, and knitting with as much unconcern as if they had been sitting in a coach! At last we got to the bottom. How awful did the inside of these caverns appear! In some places a faint glimmering of day-

light was perceptible; but in others the fearful darkness became more visible, from the glare of torches. A number of men were at work in different parts of the mine. I trembled to see many of them sitting upon beams of wood, fixed from one side of the rock to the other, boring holes to put the gunpowder in for blowing up the rock: but they seemed insensible of the danger of being dashed to pieces, which must have happened, if they had overbalanced ever so little. After wandering about in these dismal caverns till we were almost frozen with cold, (for even in summer the ground is covered with ice,) we rejoiced to sit down and warm ourselves, with seven or eight of the blackest-looking fellows you ever saw, who were at dinner round a charcoal fire. "What a terrible life you must lead," said I, "in this miserable place, surrounded with darkness and cold." They replied, with a smile, "You would like it very well, master, if you were used to it." But, I think, no time could reconcile me to being banished from the light of the sun. Papa gave them some money, and we left them quite happy. The bucket being ready to take us up again, we stepped into it, seated ourselves, and were raised to the top in less than ten minutes. Since that, I have been to see the copper-mine near this place; but there was no occasion to be let down in a bucket, as at Danemora. The mouth of the mine at Fahlun, is a wide, open place, three quarters of a mile round.

We

We got down the sides of this chasm by flights of wooden steps, till we came to the entrance of what is called the first gallery, or passage, hollowed out of the rock: this leads, by a gradual descent of seven hundred and twenty feet, to the bottom. Such easy steps are cut in the rock, the whole way, that the horses which bring up the ore climb up and down them without difficulty. Gold, and silver, and copper, and iron, and the rest of the metals, are certainly very useful: indeed, I do not know what we should do without them; but yet, I am very sorry for the hardships which the poor miners undergo in getting them out of the bowels of the earth. It cost me a tear to see them buried in these gloomy caves, and labouring, naked from the waist upwards, with countenances so sallow and begrimed with dirt, that they seemed hardly human. But I have told you enough of our visits underground; I will change the subject to something more agreeable. How delighted you would have been, could you have seen the Cataracts of the Dahl. When we were in England, we often admired the cascades and waterfalls in the Duke of Devonshire's garden, at Chatsworth; but now I shall look at them with contempt, after having seen a vast river, rushing through a narrow pass, and tumbling over steep rocks, and dashing amidst the tall pines that grow beneath them. A few days ago some unfortunate fishermen ventured too near the falls in a boat: they were carried by the force of

of

of the stream down the precipice, and beaten to pieces amongst the rocks.

We are going into Norway, still further and further from you and my dear mother, to whom give my duty and love; and think every day of your affectionate

THEODORE.

They set out from Fahlun in a hurricane of wind, rain, and sleet, and had a dreary ride to Norbarke. Thence they traversed a hilly, rocky country, abounding with mines, to Philipstadt. The cold increased, the weather became dry and calm, and the air frosty. Many lakes they passed, of different extent, but all of them bordered with woods and forests. As the evening advanced, the trees, branching into a variety of fantastic forms, glittered with the hoar frost, and resembled groves of diamonds. A beautiful Aurora Borealis (c), or that appearance called Northern Lights, illuminated the sky, darting rays of red, pale yellow, and azure, from one point, in all directions, like the folds of a vast canopy, and diffusing so strong a light, that they continued their journey without inconvenience, through the night, to Carlstadt, a town which is built on a small island, formed by two rivers that unite and are lost in the Lake Wenner, the largest of all the lakes of Sweden. Finding nothing to detain them at Carlstadt, they proceeded

proceeded towards the confines of Norway, traversing a country covered with snow, and intersected by lakes and rivers. Towards the north, hill rose above hill, and one mountain towered above another, concealing their snowy summits in the clouds. The majestic wildness of this scene pleased at first by its novelty, but a continuance of it grew wearisome; and meeting with few towns of eminence, they hastened to Christiania, with as much speed as the badness of the road allowed. Here they were glad to rest for a week or two, at the house of a gentleman who had formerly lived at Copenhagen, and was at that time intimate with Count Rantzeau. He showed them many civilities, and accompanied his guests in several excursions to different parts of the surrounding country. Theodore always made one on these occasions; and being attentive to every thing he saw, soon collected materials for another letter to his sister, which he dispatched from Christiania.

CHAP. IV.

Norway, and the manners of the Laplanders, described in a letter from Theodore. Light-house. Storm. Copenhagen.

THEODORE to LAURA.

Christiania.

DEAR SISTERS,

AFTER a miserably cold journey, we are at last arrived at Christiania, the capital of Norway. You may imagine what I have suffered, when I tell you that my breath often froze, and hung in icicles to my muff, whilst I held it to my face, though I was covered up closely with fur. This is a neat town; the streets are wide and straight, crossing each other like the frames of a sash window.

We have been to see the castle of Aggerhuys, which stands on a rocky eminence, at a little distance from the city. A garrison of soldiers is kept there, to defend the city in case of war.

The peasants in this country are better off than those in Sweden, and far happier than the poor Danes, who are slaves to their lords. Here every man is free, by a code (D) of laws made in favour of the people by Christian V. It would please you to see the spirit expressed in their countenances.

nances and behaviour. They speak, even to gentlemen, in a manly, open manner, and offer them their hands, though without disrespect, instead of cringing and bowing. They live chiefly upon milk and cheese; and their lakes yield plenty of fish, which they dry and salt. Sometimes, by way of treat, they eat slices of meat, sprinkled with salt and dried in the wind. I have seen many of the women busy at work in their cottages, in only a petticoat, and a shift made close up to the throat, and tied round the waist with a black sash. As grass is very scarce in winter, they are often obliged to fodder their cattle with salted fish; and when heavy rains fall in the autumn, which is not uncommon in this country, they hang up the sheaves of corn on poles to dry, or put them under sheds heated with stoves.

It is not to be supposed that there are a great many farmers in a country like Norway, where there is little to be seen but rocks, mountains, and forests. Indeed, they cannot raise corn enough for their own use. They are, therefore, obliged to purchase a great deal from other countries; for which they give in exchange copper, iron, and timber. As they have such vast numbers of trees, they contrive to use them for every possible purpose. They build almost all the houses with wood; many of the roads are made of wood; wooden fences are used instead of hedges; they burn nothing but wood; they manure the land with it, after having
burnt

burnt it to ashes; and it is made into charcoal, which is used in the foundries for melting the ore.

Multitudes of birds, especially sea-fowl, harbour in the cavities of the rocks on the coasts. I have enjoyed a fine day's sport, in going with a party of gentlemen to see the manner of catching them. There are many poor people who almost live on their eggs in summer, and on the flesh of the old ones in winter. Besides, a great trade is carried on here in feathers, which induces them to run all risks to get at them. How would you be terrified to see a man let down from the top of a rock, twice as high as St. Paul's church, by a rope fastened to a piece of wood, upon which he sits. He carries a pole in his hand, to assist him when he wants to land, if I may call it so, in any hollow place where he perceives that there are nests. Their dexterity is astonishing; but sometimes the rope breaks, and then the poor bird-catcher is inevitably dashed to pieces.

As we were passing through a small wood, in our way home, I started a hare. She ran just between my horse's feet, and, to my surprise, was milk-white: but I soon found that what I thought extraordinary, was common in all cold climates, where the snow lies long upon the ground: for papa told me, that not only hares, but bears, foxes, and partridges, become white in winter; and, by being of the same colour as the snow, frequently escape from the pursuit of their enemies.

One

One of the gentlemen who went with us to see the bird-catchers, was employed some time ago, by the court of Denmark, to go into Lapland, to collect all the curious animals and plants he could find, and to bring an account of the customs of the Laplanders. He has told me a great deal about them: and as I have been much entertained with the manner of living among this strange people, I shall fill up the rest of my letter with some of the circumstances he has related.

The extreme heat and cold to which they are subject in this dismal climate, has such an affect upon their persons, that a Laplander might be known any where from the inhabitants of more temperate climates, by his short, squat figure, large head, flat face, and small, dark-grey eyes. Their summer dress is made of dark, coarse cloth, called *wadman*; but, in winter, their breeches, coats, shoes, and gloves, are made of the skin of the reindeer, with the hair outwards. What a droll sight must a Lapland woman be, equipped in this manner! for they dress like the men, except a small apron of painted cloth, and a few more rings and trinkets. They are, notwithstanding, fond of finery, and contrive to embroider their awkward clothes with brass wire, silver, or coloured wool, which they are skilled in dyeing of various hues. In winter they are glad to eat dried fish, or the flesh of any animal they can catch; but they never think of either roasting or boiling it: they devour it raw.

The

The eggs of wild geese, and of other water-fowl, which breed in prodigious numbers on the borders of the lakes, supply them with food in the spring; and, when the breeding season is over, they live upon the birds. Some of the people are maintained wholly by fishing; whilst others are employed in tending their flocks of rein-deer, and wander about the mountains from place to place. They live in tents, made of coarse cloth, which they carry about with them, and pitch them for a short time, wherever it suits their convenience: but the fishermen build villages, such as they are, near some lake. When they want to make a hut, they take large poles, or the bodies of trees, and place them slanting in the ground, in the form of a circle, so that they meet at top, except a small opening, which is left for the smoke to pass through. Instead of a carpet, they cover the ground with branches of trees, and the door is made of rein-deer skins, like two curtains. You will wonder what these poor people do for light, when I tell you, that during several months in the winter, the sun is never seen; but the beautiful Aurora Borealis, and the reflection of the snow, make them amends, and afford them as much light as they require. Of what use would a post-chaise, or a coach, be to a Laplander, when he travels over deserts of snow? The wheels would be presently clogged up, and he could proceed no further: therefore, if he has a little way to go, he puts on his snow shoes, which
are

are made very long, to keep him from sinking; but if he has occasion to go to a distance, he harnesses his rein-deer to a sledge, made in the form of a boat, and after whispering something to the animal, which he is so foolish as to suppose he understands, he seats himself in the sledge, and away he is carried with surprising swiftness.

In spite of the cold, the absence of the sun, or the barrenness of the soil, the Laplander loves his own country better than any other; and prefers his hut and his rein-deer to the conveniences of more civilized nations.

The rein-deer is the greatest blessing bestowed upon the inhabitants of these dreary regions. The milk and the flesh of these animals provide them with food, and the skin serves them for clothing. The nerves are used for thread; and what makes them more useful than all the rest of their qualities is, that their constitution is suited to the cold, and they require no other food, in winter, than a particular kind of moss, which grows plentifully in Lapland, even under the snow. I am too tired with writing this long letter, to relate any thing more concerning the Laplanders at present. As we are now got to the extent of our journey in Norway, I hope we shall soon meet, and then I shall tell you all I have seen, much better than I can in the longest letter.—Adieu, my dear Laura, your affectionate brother,

THEODORE.

Mr.

Mr. Seymour, who wished freedom to every nation upon earth, was deeply concerned on observing the discontent and dejection of the Norwegians at being ceded a province to Sweden. Having remained at Christiania a sufficient time to gain a knowledge of the manners of the people and the face of the neighbouring country, he began to be desirous of returning to Copenhagen, especially after he had received an account from his wife, that Laura's health had suffered greatly from the cold climate of Denmark, and that she had been confined several weeks with a severe cough. He made known his inclination to Count Rantzeau, who had no motive to detain him longer with his friend; therefore, after many acknowledgments of the kindness that had been shown to them, they agreed to set out the next day, by the shortest route, to Copenhagen.

They slept at Uddevalla the first night, a town prettily situated in a fertile valley, sheltered behind with high rocks, and bordered in front by a bay of the sea; whence they advanced to Kiulthal, through a country so rocky and barren, that it appeared as if it had just been left by the tide. Mr. Seymour growing very impatient to see his daughter, and finding it difficult to travel fast by land, in such a dreary season, was advised to go to Marstand, where it was likely he would find a vessel bound to Elsinour. Accordingly they were rowed thither in
a small

a small boat, and soon engaged a captain to carry them to that port.

As the ship was not quite ready to sail, they had time to see the light-house, a building fixed on the top of a very high tower, which commanded an extensive view of the sea, and presented a surprising number of rocks and islands scattered along the coast. The use of light-houses is to direct ships at sea, by means of large fires which are kept in them, and are most easily seen in the darkest nights, the front being always made of glass.

They had scarcely got on board, when the weather became very tempestuous: the wind blew furiously; the waves rose like mountains, and tossed the ship up and down with such violence, that the furniture in the cabin was obliged to be confined, to prevent it from rolling about. The passengers being unaccustomed to the motion of a vessel in a storm, were unable to stand, and were obliged to betake themselves to their hammocks, which are beds hung to the ceiling, and keep their positions, whatever way the ship inclines. Poor Theodore was not only very much terrified, but heartily seasick. He would have given every thing he possessed to have been safe on shore. His fears were greatly increased by the bursting of a prodigious wave over the deck, which was near washing two or three sailors overboard, and obliged the captain to order them to be lashed to the masts. Mr. Seymour preserved an unchanged countenance, and
though

though he was fully aware that they were in extreme danger, he never lost that presence of mind and self-command, which enable a man to use the best means of extricating himself from a perilous situation. The Count was more dejected, and lay in his hammock, crossing himself every minute; a ceremony usual with Catholics in times of danger. After passing a night of great solicitude, the storm subsided; and the wind favouring their passage, they were at length safely landed at Elsineur.

The thought of meeting his beloved mother and sister, made Theodore forget all the sufferings he had undergone; he would hardly wait for refreshment, but jumped into the chaise the moment it was ready. In a few hours they were conveyed to those friends from whom, some months ago, they had parted with so much regret. Laura was grown thinner, and a sickly paleness was spread over her face; but the joy of seeing her father and brother again gave a fine tint to her cheek, and increased the vivacity of her eyes. Mr. Seymour flattered himself that her mother's anxiety had represented her as more indisposed than she really was: his fears for her were calmed; and the whole party resigned themselves to the enjoyment of mutual communication of all that had passed since they had been separated.

CHAP. V.

Laura forms a new acquaintance. Dantzic. On compliance with harmless customs. Berlin. Dresden. Letter from Laura to Sophia. The manners of the Germans. Leipsic Fair. Arrive at Utrecht.

THE most intimate acquaintance that Mrs. Seymour had formed in Copenhagen, was with the family of an English merchant, who had resided there several years. She had known Mrs. Conyers (that was their name) from infancy, having been educated together in the same school. Meeting again, thus unexpectedly, so far from their native country, renewed their former regard, and made them very fond of each other's society. Laura rejoiced whenever it was proposed to visit Mrs. Conyers, because it gave her an opportunity of enjoying the company of Sophia, a girl nearly of her own age, and of such an agreeable disposition, that it was impossible to know her without loving her. Her desire for instruction counterbalanced the disadvantages of her education, which had been rather neglected. So far from regarding the superior attainments of Laura with envy, she admired her

her accomplishments, and endeavoured to acquire useful knowledge from her conversation.

By frequent intercourse, they became so much attached to each other, that Sophia would gladly have left her home to have accompanied Laura on her travels: but as there were many obstacles that rendered this scheme impracticable, they were obliged to content themselves with mutual promises of maintaining a regular correspondence, whenever they should be separated; and they consoled themselves with an idea that it would be long before that happened; for Mr. Conyers was then on the point of removing with his family to Petersburg, having formed a partnership with a merchant in that city; and Mr. Seymour designed to spend the next year there. But a disappointment arose, which was sincerely regretted by all parties. Laura caught a fresh cold, which renewed her cough so violently, that her father and mother determined to turn their course to the southward, and to visit some of the cities of Germany in their way to Holland, from whence, as the summer advanced, they intended to pass through the south-west of Germany to Swisserland, and then to take up their winter residence in Italy.

Accordingly, as soon as the harbour of Copenhagen was free from ice, which was not till April, they embarked in a vessel for Dantzic, a city of Prussia. Here they rested for a few days, in which they visited the principal parts of the town, and
its

its pleasant environs. The houses are six or seven stories high, and very antique in their appearance. In most of the streets are rows of trees, which look pretty whilst their leaves are green, but are unfavourable to the health and cleanliness of the place, by preventing a free circulation of air. Numerous small vessels are employed in bringing vast quantities of corn down the river Vistula, from Poland hither, to be exported to those places which want a supply. It has always been a place of great trade; and extraordinary precautions are taken to secure the property lodged in the warehouses, from fire or robbery. Most of these stores are situated upon an island, formed by different branches of the river Mottlau. There are three bridges on each side of the island, placed at the ends of streets leading to the water-side. In the night, all these bridges but two are drawn up, to prevent the approach of strangers; and, as a further defence, from twenty to thirty ferocious dogs, of a large size, amongst which are blood-hounds, are let loose at eleven o'clock. To confine these dogs, and to keep them within their districts, as well as to guard passengers from harm, large, high gates run across the ends of the streets. These dogs prowl about the whole night, and create such terror, that the boldest robber dare not invade the island, upon which no person is suffered to inhabit or have a light. When the water is frozen, that the dogs may be restrained

D

within

within the appointed bounds, keepers are fixed with whips, at particular avenues.

The ladies of Dantzic are handsome, and adopt the manners of the Poles. The most polite mode of addressing them is by kissing their hands, or sometimes the hem of their petticoats. Laura was ready to laugh, upon a gentleman's offering her this kind of salutation; but her mother reproved her with a look, and told her, as soon as the stranger was gone, that nothing was a greater mark of ignorance and ill-breeding, than to ridicule the customs of foreigners, for no other reason than because we have not been used to them. "In accommodating ourselves with ease, to the harmless customs of others," said she, "consists one of the principal distinctions of the clown and the truly civilized man. The peasant who is acquainted only with the neighbours in his own village, gapes with wonder at every novelty; whilst the person whose communication with mankind has been more extended, beholds the different ceremonies of various nations with indifference, being assured that they are all expressive of the same civility. Thus, a person who knows how to behave himself in all companies, makes no remarks unless his choice be asked; but eats frogs with a Frenchman, or roast beef with an Englisman, with the same apparent satisfaction; though it is likely he prefers one to the other."

Nothing

Nothing material occurred in their journey between Dantzic and Berlin: the latter is the capital of the king of Prussia's dominions, and is a large, handsome city, standing on the banks of the river Spree, encompassed with woods and marshes. Here they found ample amusement for several days. Their route thence to Britzen, the last town in Prussia, lay through a deep, sandy country, full of woods. The verdure of the meadows, and the rich soil of Saxony, which they now entered, displayed a greater appearance of fertility than the district they had left.

They halted one day at Wittemburg, where they saw the university, a manufactory of cloth, and the Sokoloff church, in which Martin Luther first preached those doctrines, that now form the tenets of the church of England. The separation that took place between the Protestants and the Roman Catholics, who were formerly united, arose from a dispute which this extraordinary man had with the Pope, and was the happy means of enlightening the minds of thousands, on the subject of religion, and releasing them from the abject superstition in which they had been long held.

Dresden was the next town of eminence at which they stopped, whence Laura wrote the following letter.

*LAURA to SOPHIA.**Dresden.*

DEAR SOPHIA,

THE next pleasure to being with you, is that of writing to you. I have longed many times to tell you every thing that had happened since I left you; but mamma advised me to wait till I had seen the curiosities of Berlin and Dresden, that I might have something to entertain you with. We spent a week at Berlin, and were fully employed every day.

The royal palace is a grand, heavy building. Formerly many of the apartments were furnished with solid silver, but after the distresses of so long a war, we did not expect to see silver tables and chairs.

The streets are wide and regular, and the houses handsome; but what pleased me the most was the public walk in the park, on the south side of the Spree. You can imagine nothing more charming than to see the company there on a Sunday. Crowds of ladies magnificently dressed, and the common people in their holiday clothes, walk together without any restraint, and partake of a variety of refreshments, amidst the delightful groves and alleys of this beautiful park.

The Prussian ladies are extremely fond of dress, and will appear in fine clothes, even if they are obliged

obliged to go without other accommodations to procure them. Mamma says, that notwithstanding this weakness, they are particularly well-informed, and that many of them are qualified to converse on any subject.

All the polite people speak French, as they do at Copenhagen; therefore I feel the necessity of daily improvement in that language. Theodore has begun to learn German; but as it is very difficult to pronounce, I am excused till my lungs are stronger.

The praises of their favourite king, Frederick the Great, were repeated wherever we went. The Prussian kings have absolute power; but this wise monarch listened to the complaints of his subjects, and made many regulations that improved their condition. In his private character he was diligent and polite; fond of learning and learned men: but I should have loved him better if he had been less inclined to war; for, amongst all the qualities for which he is still admired, his skill as a general is the most often extolled.

I like Dresden better than Berlin. It makes a noble appearance at a distance. The river Elbe, on which it stands, grows broad as it approaches the city; the mountains rise on each side of it, partly bare, and partly covered with vineyards. The river runs through the midst of the city: across it is thrown a magnificent bridge of eighteen arches.

The

The streets are formed of very high and well-built houses, and several of the squares are extremely elegant.

The rarities that are shown in the Museum, in the palace of the sovereign prince, who is called the Elector, amused me extremely. Among the rest are figures in ivory, silver, and gold, ornamented with precious stones; and a representation of the throne of the Great Mogul, with his slaves prostrated before him. But the picture-gallery far surpasses them all, and is said to be one of the finest in the world. I cannot pretend to give you a particular description of the pictures; I can only say, that many of them appeared to me like real life, especially the little chubby infant in the arms of the Virgin Mary.

Hunting is a favourite diversion with the Saxon gentlemen; but papa would not accept an invitation to the chase, because he could not enjoy a sport so destructive to the happiness of others, as hunting is in this country. The grandees suffer thousands of deer to run wild about the forests and fields, where they eat up the corn, and do all sorts of mischief; but the poor farmers dare not destroy them, for fear of being sent to the galleys. I dare say you do not know what kind of punishment that is, for we have nothing like it in England. The poor criminal becomes a slave for life, and is chained to the oar, on board one of the ships belonging to the state.

The

The country people bring provisions to market from a considerable distance, in wheelbarrows, which are made light and roomy for the purpose.

The dress of the postillions in Germany, is much smarter than any I have seen elsewhere. They wear a kind of livery: yellow jackets, with black cuffs and cape, and a yellow sash; and, above all, a small bugle horn, slung negligently across their shoulders, upon which they blow a particular tune when they enter a town, or a narrow part of the road, to give notice to the drivers of other carriages to wait till they are past.

The divisions of Germany are so much altered by the war, and in such an uncertain state, that in travelling through it I shall not attempt to point out in whose territory we are; but if you wish to trace our route, you must get a correct map of the country, and follow us from town to town.

The chaise is ready to take us to Meissen Castle, where the fine porcelain manufacture, commonly called Dresden China, is carried on. Papa has procured an order for us to see it, as nobody is allowed that indulgence without one. They wait for me: adieu, adieu.

LAURA.

After having viewed attentively the process for making the porcelain, (which is esteemed, for elegance

gance of design and execution, superior to almost any china, except that of Sèvres, near Paris, patronised by the late unfortunate Marie Antoinette, queen of France,) they crossed the Elbe, and ascended a steep hill, from the top of which they advanced through a cultivated country, agreeably enlivened with towns and villages, to Leipsic, one of the most celebrated cities of Germany for trade. Three large fairs are held here every year: our travellers were so fortunate as to arrive on the first day of that kept at Easter. All was bustle and show; the streets were lined with shops, displaying every kind of goods; and the buyers and sellers delighted Theodore and Laura with their grotesque appearance. The motley crowd having come from all parts of Europe, exhibited a strange variety of dress, countenance, and language. Every face looked busy, eager either to purchase or dispose of some commodity. The fair was to continue a fortnight: the young people would gladly have staid the whole time, but Mr. Seymour had determined otherwise; and, however reluctant, they were obliged to comply.

They proceeded to Magdeburg, a large, ancient town, which appeared dull after the lively scene they had left at Leipsic, though it is enlivened by a considerable trade, and several manufactures of woollen, silk, cotton, and linen.

They passed through Brunswick to Hanover, and observed many plantations of hops by the side
of

of the road. The city is embosomed in woods, and divided into two parts by the river Leina. They did not remain long at Hanover, but directed their course, through a country indifferently cultivated and not very fertile, towards the frontiers of Holland. Every thing, as they advanced, changed its aspect, and marked an entrance into the territories of a different people. The face of the country presented a marshy swamp, but it was rendered agreeable by numerous towns and villages, surrounded by gardens and orchards. Nothing could exceed the neatness of the cottages; and the air of comfort of their inhabitants showed that they were not only industrious, but suffered to enjoy the fruit of their labour. Hanover was formerly an electorate, but is now erected into a kingdom, under its ancient sovereign the king of England.

Mr. and Mrs. Seymour arrived at Utrecht, at the close of a fine evening; the setting sun added much to the beauty of the groves and gardens that adorn the environs of this handsome town, and gilded the tall spire of the cathedral. The serenity of the sky tempted them to walk an hour in the Mall, before they retired to rest. This avenue is the only one in Europe that continues to be kept in order for the game of mall, whence they take their name; that in St. James's Park, was formerly used for the same purpose. The centre is reserved for the game, and is three quarters of a mile long, formed by several

rows of lofty, luxuriant trees, enclosing roads and walks on each side.

The next day being a fair and a holiday, displayed the town to the greatest advantage; the manners of the people, their dress and amusements, presented a picture of so much novelty, that Laura was glad to seize the first opportunity of describing the whole scene to her friend Sophia, which she did in the letter which begins the following chapter.

CHAP. VI.

Letter from Laura to Sophia. Humours of a Dutch Fair.

Treckschuyts. Amsterdam. Brock. Dutch manners.

LAURA to SOPHIA.

Utrecht.

DEAR SOPHIA,

WE are got into Holland, and every thing looks so differently from all other places, that I could fancy we were transported into a new world.

Utrecht has fine streets, and many handsome buildings; but I can look at nothing but the people. A great fair has been held here to-day, besides which it is a holiday; the canal is covered with pleasure-boats, and its banks are crowded with merry faces, (at least as merry as the Dutch ever are, for they are remarkable for their gravity,) riding in waggons and carts: many of the latter carry only a man and a woman, who make the most whimsical appearance. The female wears a hat nearly as large as a small umbrella, lined with damask, or gaudy printed linen, set upright in the air; and her companion, as if in ridicule of her monstrous hat, wears one clipped almost close to the crown. She amuses herself with a fan, whilst
the

the gentleman sits by her side, whiffing his pipe. The other parts of the women's dress are not so preposterous. They wear close white jackets, with long flaps; and short, coloured petticoats, stuck out in the shape of a bell; their slippers are yellow, and their stockings blue or grey worsted. Their caps are without borders, and made to fit the head exactly, covering the hair, but gaily ornamented with gold filigree clasps, that twirl over their cheeks like the tendrils of a vine. Besides these clasps, most of them have large earrings and necklaces of solid gold; and a great many wear black patches on their temples, as large as a shilling. Every man carries a pipe in his mouth; and those who are rich enough, have silver buttons on their coats, of the size of a crown piece.

Papa, always indulgent, carried us to a small public-house in the suburbs, that we might see the humour of the fair. We took our seat amongst thirty or forty people, who were placed on benches before the house, in the midst of which a company of children, (the girls in their enormous hats, and some clattering in wooden shoes,) were dancing to the scraping of a French fiddler. There were many pleasing countenances amongst them, but their figure is generally clumsy. My mother was quite charmed with the modesty and good order of their appearance. From this cheerful scene we hastened to another, and were not less amused with the sight of the booths, fixed along the sides of the canals, under

under the shade of lofty trees. Besides toys and ribbons, and such things as we see at an English fair, here are shops of jewellery, and other articles of great value, displayed in an elegant manner. Every part of the town, the avenues leading to it, and the canal, are equally crowded with groups of people, differently employed, some smoking, others dancing, and all partaking in the merriment of the season.

The small part of Holland that we have yet seen, is a very flat country, intersected every where with canals; and papa says it is the same throughout. It was once nothing but a quagmire, almost covered with water; but by cutting canals, the land has been drained. You will be surprised to hear, that in many places it is still lower than the sea, which would rush in upon it, and drown the inhabitants, were it not for the dykes, which are very strong banks, contrived so ingeniously as to keep out the sea. But it has sometimes happened, that, notwithstanding every precaution, the impetuous waves have broken down the dykes, and overflowed the country. In one of these dreadful inundations, some years ago, seventy-two villages were laid under water, and have remained so ever since.

We are to leave Utrecht to-morrow, and intend going to Amsterdam in a treckschuyt, which is a passage-boat that goes as regularly as a stage-coach. They are shaped like a barge, and covered with a tilt, to shelter the passengers from the weather:

ther: at one end is a cabin, for those who choose to travel by themselves. Do not think they are conjurors, when I tell you that they are as punctual in arriving at the appointed place, as they are in setting out. The truth is, they do not depend upon wind or tide, for, when the wind is unfavourable, they are drawn by a horse, which is driven along by the side of the canal, and fastened by a rope to the treckschuyt. It is common for those who prefer going by land, to travel in stage-waggon, instead of coaches; but they are not half so agreeable as the treckschuyt, which is perfectly safe, and glides along as smoothly as possible.

I quite forgot to tell you in my last, that while I was in Germany, I saw several ladies on horseback, and they all rode astride. I thought it very improper, and was ashamed to look at them; but my mother told me that custom reconciles it, and that it is far safer than our way of riding.

A house is hired at Amsterdam for our residence, whence we are to make excursions to other places. When we have been settled a little while, and had an opportunity of seeing something worth relating, you shall hear from me again. Theodore is really jealous of me: he says you will forget him, if he does not write to you sometimes; he is determined, therefore, to send you a letter to refresh your memory. My mother has ordered the candles for bed, which obliges me hastily to bid you farewell.

LAURA.

The

The young people did not enjoy their expedition in the treckschuyt so much as they had promised themselves. Instead of a fine, clear morning, as they had expected from the appearance of the evening sky, a thick fog concealed the banks of the canal, and hindered them from indulging their curiosity in viewing the country. Clouds of smoke, which almost suffocated them, issued from the pipes of their fellow-travellers, who sat in a kind of sullen silence the whole way.

“Oh, how I am disappointed!” said Laura, as she stepped into the boat, “to see such a foggy morning.”

“It is nothing more than you might have apprehended, had you been acquainted with this climate,” replied Mr. Seymour; “the low situation of the country, and the swampy soil, stolen, as it were, from the sea, cause frequent fogs, which are injurious to the health of the inhabitants, and prevent them from attaining to any great age. A very old person is a wonder in Holland.” They took their seats without further remarks, lest they should give offence to the company; but as soon as they were comfortably placed at the supper-table, in their own apartment in Amsterdam, they expressed their sentiments of their companions in the passage-boat without reserve.

“If all the Dutch,” said Theodore, “are like those who travelled with us in the treckschuyt, there is nothing very entertaining in their conversation.”

sation."——“Nor very agreeable in the fumes of their tobacco,” added Laura.

“You will soon find,” said Mr. Seymour, “that a Dutchman seldom speaks but when he cannot help it. The art of getting money engages too much of his attention to allow of wasting his time in studying to amuse others. Elegance, in this country, is mostly sacrificed to usefulness; so that if a man keeps his books in good order, and minds the main chance, he wants nothing to recommend him to the respect of his neighbours.”

“I can more easily apologize for their constant use of tobacco,” observed Mrs. Seymour, “than for their want of sociability: the one seems the effect of a heavy, selfish disposition: but the other is a habit, which the humidity of their soil and climate renders necessary, for the preservation of their health.”

“You are an excellent apologist for the smokers,” exclaimed Mr. Seymour: “but is it not time to retire? Laura looks weary, and we must rise early to-morrow, that we may be able to see some of the sights of Amsterdam.” A hint from their father was always sufficient: the children immediately withdrew.

After several successive days had been agreeably spent, in different excursions to the principal parts of the city, and the villages in its neighbourhood, they were confined to the house by wet weather; an

an opportunity which Laura did not neglect, of communicating to Sophia an account of what they had seen.

LAURA TO SOPHIA.

Amsterdam.

MY DEAR SOPHIA,

SINCE you have given my brother leave to write to you, I shall continue to select the most agreeable subjects, and leave him to fill his letters with dry accounts of the situations of places, and of their forms of government. He is now with my father, writing his journal; therefore, he will be prepared to send as grave a letter as you can desire.

The houses in Amsterdam have mostly one story underground, which serves for kitchens, workshops, and such like. The first row of windows, above the streets, are excessively high, and divided in the middle; the upper half giving light to the chambers, and the lower to the rooms on the ground floor. The insides of the apartments appear cold and comfortless even now; but in winter they would chill me to look at them. They are lined with square tiles of Delft ware, and the floors are paved with marble; and some rooms that I have been in have only a sky-light. I could have fancied that I had been sitting in a cold bath. The Dutch women are the nicest creatures in the world;

world; they scour, and brighten, and rub, not only the furniture, and the inside of their houses, but the outside likewise. My mother says that the moisture of the atmosphere obliges them to be so exact; for every thing would rust and spoil, were it not to be frequently wiped dry. This necessity is now formed into a habit, or fashion, which is useful in Holland, but would be an extreme in another country.

The village of Broek, where we went a few days ago, excels all other places for nicety, and a particular kind of beauty which I know not how to describe. I should say that it is like a painted baby-house decked out by the fairies, were there any such beings.

As we entered the town, so many delightful and uncommon objects drew my attention at once, that I did not know where to fix my eyes. The streets are paved with bricks of different colours, intermixed with beads, bits of glass, and shining pebbles, in patterns of mosaic work, and kept as clean as the floor of a chamber: there is only one through which they will suffer a carriage to pass, for fear of their being dirtied or injured.

The outsides of the houses are curiously painted of all colours, and the roofs covered with glossy tiles. To every house there is a garden, both before and behind, ornamented, in the most fanciful manner, with flowers, China vases, grottos of shell-work, and trees cut into every whimsical shape

shape you can imagine; blue tigers, red wolves, green foxes, yellow rabbits, and white ravens, some designed for benches, others for fences. My mother could not help admiring the whole, though she remarked that nothing was a stronger proof of a false taste, than the representation of so many monsters, unlike any thing in nature. For my part, I was charmed, without considering whether these grotesque ornaments are according to the rules of taste or not. But if the outside appearance pleased me so well, I was far more delighted with the inside of the house of Mr. Vanhoot, a gentleman to whom my father had been recommended. His daughter, a young woman of eighteen, with a modest and interesting countenance, met us at the door, and gave us a welcome, leading a sweet little girl, with rosy cheeks and fair complexion, in each hand. They lost their mother four years ago, and Maria, the eldest, has performed the tender office of parent to her younger sisters ever since. She is on the point of being married, and the thoughts of separation seem to increase their tenderness for each other. The little ones clung to her, as if afraid of losing her, and she returned their fondness with frequent caresses. The modest Maria will give you a just idea of the rest of the young women at Broek: they are simple, unaffected, and retired, never leaving their native village. A girl would lose her character who was known to stray from home as far as Amsterdam.

The

The care of their families, and the decorating of their houses and gardens, are their principal pleasures.

After we had partaken of an hospitable repast, Maria offered to show us the house. The floors are paved with black and yellow marble, in alternate squares. The best parlour is wainscoted, and ornamented with sculpture: in one corner is a buffet, with glass doors, filled with fine china, and plate beautifully polished. Several other apartments we saw equally bright and clean, but not quite so fine: at last, she introduced into the chamber set apart for the use of the brides of the family. The bed was gaily adorned, and trimmed with rich lace; on a table was placed a pretty basket, filled with the bridal ornaments. There is a chamber of this kind in every house in Broek, which is never used but at the time of a wedding. The principal door of the house is, likewise, never opened but on two very solemn occasions; the conveyance of a corpse, or the admission of a bride.

Here are none very rich or very poor; every one looks happy and contented with his condition: a beggar is not to be found. The thoughts of bidding adieu to the amiable Maria, whom I was never likely to see again, and leaving this happy place, drew tears from my eyes.

New objects of wonder, of a different kind, by engaging my attention, at length softened my regret.

gret. The tremendous appearance of the Zuyder Zee, at Medemblick, made me almost forget the peaceful spot we had lately left. The water is much higher than the land. It happened, on the day we were there, that the wind blew with great fury towards the shore, the waves rose like mountains, and seemed on the point of swallowing up the whole town. My brother and I were so frightened, that we would gladly have hid ourselves in any obscure corner of the inn. But my father assured us that we were alarmed where there was no real danger, and insisted on our going, with him and my mother, to the sea-side, to observe the wonderful effects of a simple contrivance, used by these ingenious Dutchmen, to defend their town from the ravages of the ocean. Sailcloth, folded many times double, is their bulwark, and is found a sufficient security against the violence of the waves.

Theodore is just come into the room, and will not let me write any longer, for fear I should leave him nothing to tell you. He wants my pen to begin his letter with: so I must bid you farewell.

LAURA.

CHAP.

CHAP. VII.

*Industry of the Dutch. Peter the Great. Coaches. Stadt-
house. Storks. Camels. Produce and Commerce. Great
church at Haarlem. Printing. Leyden. Boerhaave.
Erasmus. Grotius.*

THEODORE to SOPHIA.

Amsterdam.

DEAR SOPHIA,

IN return for your kindness in giving me leave to write to you, I am very desirous of affording you some entertainment. We have lately made an excursion further into North Holland, which, from a boggy marsh, laid almost wholly under water, is now, by the labour and contrivance of the inhabitants, changed into a fertile country, full of gardens, orchards, and tall trees. Nothing is too difficult or tedious for the patience of a Dutchman, or they would have abandoned their swamps long ago to the sea. They are as industrious as they are patient. Nobody is idle in Holland. Wherever you go, you see different employments going forward; though what are in general called Dutch toys, are manufactured at Nuremberg, the capital of Franconia, in Germany. At Saardam, I was surprised at the vast number of saw-mills and paper-mills

mills worked by wind: a hundred thousand reams of post paper, and as many of grey and blue, are made in this little town every year. Two hundred and fifty saw-mills are employed in cutting timber into planks for building ships.

Peter the Great, Emperor of Russia, concealed himself under the appearance of a shipwright, and came here to learn to build a ship, because the art of ship-building was not understood in Russia. He returned, and instructed his subjects to form a navy; which action, my father says, was more useful to them, and honourable to him, than if he had gained the most brilliant victories.

Though the other towns of North Holland are not decorated with so much nicety as the town of Broek, which Laura has described to you, they are all adorned in a manner something like it. The houses are painted on the outside as curiously as the wainscot of a parlour, and they are surrounded by the prettiest gardens you can imagine.

The Dutch are great gardeners and florists: the tulips at Haarlem are particularly celebrated for their value as well as their beauty. Five thousand pounds have been given for a single root; to such an excess have they carried their fondness for those flowers, when, probably, you and I would have preferred the colours of one worth as many shillings. In the days of Queen Elizabeth, the Dutch excelled the English so much in their vegetables for the table, that she used to send to Holland for a salad.

We

We returned to Amsterdam the day before yesterday. We have already seen most of the public buildings, and shall soon remove to the Hague, as a more agreeable place of residence.

Carts are not much used here, except in husbandry. Goods are carried on sledges, or more often in boats, which pass along the canals that run through the principal streets. On each side of the canals, rows of trees are planted, with lamps between them. The reason they do not use wheel-carriages is, because they are afraid, lest they should injure the foundations of the city, which is built upon piles, or bodies of great trees, driven like stakes into the bog beneath.

The stadt-house, or town-hall, is faced with free-stone; it is a large, heavy building, and applied to several public purposes. The courts of justice for trying criminals, are held in it: there is likewise a prison, and a guard-house for the soldiers; but it is the most famous for the bank, which was the richest in the world before the late revolution.

There is no occasion to be at a loss to know what it is o'clock in Amsterdam, for you may hear the chimes of the churches, in all parts of the city, strike every fifth minute, a little more at the quarters, and play an entire tune just before the hour.

Storks are so familiar here, that they build in the chimneys, and walk about in the fields without fear; but nobody dares to meddle with them, for they are highly valued, on account of their devouring

vouring the frogs, toads, lizards, and other reptiles, which swarm in this fenny country. I was nearly suffering severely for attempting to catch a tame one that I saw in the street: half a dozen fat Dutchmen beset me in a moment, and would have given me a trimming, I believe, if I had not taken to my legs and run away from them. Lest you should have never seen one of these birds, I must tell you that they have very long legs, and a long neck, something like a heron: they are of a whitish or greyish colour: they leave Holland in the winter, and are supposed to fly in large companies to the banks of the Nile, in Africa. Many children may blush at their undutiful behaviour towards their parents, if the extraordinary stories that are told of the piety of the stork are true. It is said, that when any of them grow so old as to be bare of feathers and unable to fly, the young ones will bring them food, nestle close to them to keep them warm, and even carry them on their backs.

I was much pleased this morning with seeing a curious contrivance to raise up large vessels, so that they can pass over the bar, which is a ridge of sand, or bank, across the mouth of the harbour, and is not removed, because it is a defence against the approach of a foreign fleet. The ship was made fast between two very large lighters, called camels, almost full of water. When they came near the bar, the water was pumped out, and the

lighters rose up so buoyant, as to lift the ship over the bar.

Laura says that you will not be satisfied with my letters, unless I transcribe part of what my father obliges me to write down in my journal. I am afraid it will not be very amusing, but, since it is your desire, I will comply.

Butter and cheese are almost the principal things that are made from the natural produce of Holland; but the Dutch trade in all kinds of merchandise: their ships carry the riches of most other countries from one part of the world to another. Besides, they have several settlements in the East Indies, whence they bring home gold, pearls, diamonds, ivory, copper, pepper, cloves, nutmegs, cinnamon, ginger, and many other things. These they exchange with those countries which do not possess such articles, for corn, timber, and other commodities, which their country does not produce in sufficient quantities.

Holland, Zealand, Utrecht, Guelderland, Over-yssel, Groningen, and Friesland, are generally called the United Provinces, and compose the kingdom of Holland. They were formerly dependant on the kings of Spain; but, upon their being cruelly oppressed, revolted against Philip II. and, under the conduct of the prince of Orange, established themselves an independent republic. They vested the government in an assembly of deputies, sent from each province. The prince of Orange was

was elected Stadtholder, or Captain General, and the office was appointed to continue in his family; but the reigning prince has lately assumed the title of king, after having been driven away by the French, and obliged to reside some time in England.

My mother is going to take a walk, and waits for me to attend her; so, without further addition, I must say adieu.

THEODORE.

Mr. Seymour soon found that he had been mistaken in taking up his abode at Amsterdam, which, though the great mart for trade, and chief city of Holland, is far inferior to the Hague for elegance, where the stadtholder formerly resided; therefore he agreed with the owner of his lodgings to take them off his hands, and removed thither.

In their way from Amsterdam to the Hague they saw several places of note. At Haarlem they went to the great church, and attended the service: the preacher was dressed in an immense wig, resembling those worn by our judges. The church has few ornaments, like most others in Holland; whilst those of Flanders are richly decorated with the paintings of the greatest masters. Laura and Theodore behaved with that serious attention that the place and the occasion required, till the famous
E 2 organ,

organ, celebrated throughout Europe for its extraordinary excellence, struck up; when, such was their astonishment at its melodious sound, that they almost forgot the solemn duty in which they were engaged. They could listen to nothing but its enchanting tones; and it was with great reluctance that they left it, to see the first specimens of printing, which are still shown in this town. This useful and noble art is said to have been invented by Laurence Castor, a native of Haarlem. As he was walking one day in the neighbouring wood, he diverted himself with cutting the letters of his name on the bark of a tree, and afterwards stamped them on a piece of paper, as an impression is made with a seal: being pleased with the effect, when he went home he made a further attempt, by engraving them on lead. The success induced him to try other experiments, till he brought the art to such perfection, as to erect a printing press in his own house. Before this beneficial discovery, every individual book was obliged to be written, which made them so expensive, that learning was confined to a very few; books were so difficult to be obtained, that scarcely any but the clergy knew how to read.

The next objects that attracted their attention were beds of tulips, ranunculuses, and hyacinths, glowing with beauty and fragrance. Charmed with the tints and the colours of the flowers, they loitered amongst them, till a messenger came to let them

them know that a treckschuyt was ready to set out for Leyden.

Impressed with the pleasure of gardening, Theodore determined to become a florist, and began to calculate how many flowers he could purchase with the contents of his purse, when a passenger in the boat gravely reprov'd his growing taste: "Young man," said he, "beware of indulging this new fancy: the person who showed you the garden you so much admire, was once a respectable merchant; his fondness for tulips has reduced him to poverty, and obliged him to earn a scanty support for a wife and six children, by cultivating those flowers for others, which formerly adorned his own garden."

The flatness of the country on each side of the canal along which they passed, was compensated by the prospect of gardens, orchards, and meadows of the freshest verdure, covered with flocks of sheep, and divided by ditches or small canals, bordered with rows of trees.

Leyden is a fine city, adorned with a vast number of stone bridges. Its university is famous: persons from all parts of Europe go thither to study physic. Amongst other curiosities, our travellers were shown the house in which Dr. Boerhaave lived. This great man was a native of Holland, and reflected the highest honour on his country, by being one of the best of men, as well as one of the most learned. Erasmus and Grotius were likewise

likewise Dutchmen, and eminent both for piety and learning.

From Leyden, Mr. Seymour and his family went to the Hague, where they remained two months. During this interval of rest, several letters passed between Laura and Sophia, some of which may be acceptable to the reader.

CHAP. VIII.

*Public walk. Maison du Bois. Hague. A Dutch route.
Piety and humanity of the lower classes. Timber-float.
Letter from Sophia, with an account of her journey to
Petersburgh.*

*LAURA to SOPHIA.**Hague.*

DEAR SOPHIA,

HOW I do wish you could be with us next Sunday, to see the crowds in the public walk from this place to Scheveling; but, since that is impossible, I will describe it to you as well as I can. In the middle is a spacious road, filled with people of fashion, in their carriages, three or four rows deep. On the right hand is a path, used only by persons on horseback; and the left is thronged with foot-passengers. Peasant women, in their umbrella hats and large ear-rings; fishermen, loaded with enormous silver buttons, and puffing tobacco, as if it were the most delicious perfume, under the shade of venerable oaks, form, altogether, a scene that is singular and entertaining.

We have spent one morning very agreeably, in viewing a small palace, called the Maison du Bois, that formerly belonged to the prince of Orange. It stands in the midst of a wood of the finest oak and beech trees. The inhabitants of the town are

so fond of this wood, that once, when the republic was in great want of money, it was proposed to cut it down, and sell the timber; but the citizens would not agree to it, and rather than be deprived of their favourite trees, they raised the money from their own purses. The palace is rather elegant than grand. The saloon is highly esteemed for the sake of the pannels, which are covered with paintings, done by some of the masters of the Flemish school. But the furniture of the best apartments struck my fancy particularly: it is of grey satin, embossed delicately with feathers and silk, representing birds and flowers. I am so pleased with it, that I have begun a screen in imitation of it, to send to a dear friend of mine at Petersburg. Cannot you guess whom?

The Hague is a fine place, exceeding any we have seen in Holland for magnificence. A few nights ago we were invited to a route: my mother took me with her, as a great indulgence, that I might see the manners of the Dutch ladies. Every thing was conducted with the most tiresome ceremony, each person being seated according to their rank, with the utmost exactness. Tea, coffee, and cakes, were served in plenty; but what seemed extremely odd, in such a formal visit, was to see a spitting-box beside every gentleman's chair, and a copper chaffing-dish on a table, in one corner of the room, with live coals in it for lighting the pipes. It had been a wet day, and was a very chilly

chilly evening; therefore, chaffing-dishes, with burning turf, enclosed in boxes with holes in them, were provided for the ladies to sit upon, in order to keep themselves warm. This is a great custom in winter, and may suit the Dutch women, who are not vastly refined; but surely it would be thought very comical in any other country.

The bogs supply them with so much turf, that they burn nothing else.

There are some qualities to be found among the common people, that I admire very much, particularly their humanity towards animals. They rub down the cows and oxen used for drawing carts or ploughs, and keep them as clean and as sleek as the English do their horses.

Several kinds of birds are here sure of protection. You have heard of their kindness to the storks; they are also fond of swans and quails. The last is a bird somewhat like a partridge without a tail; one or more of them are generally kept in every family, in cages, hung at the sides of the houses.

I cannot help relating the piety of the boatmen who brought us from Leyden hither. Their dinner, which was only potatoes boiled to a powder, over the little fire-pan which kindled the pipes, was nearly ready, when the master prepared a dish, and filling it with his humble repast, put it on a bench: then taking his hat, held it before his face, whilst he offered up a thanksgiving for the meal he was going to enjoy. As soon as he had

finished, his companion followed his example; after which they both sat down to dinner, with the greatest appearance of satisfaction.

People of all religions are allowed to live in Holland; but I have heard that in some countries they frequently persecute, and sometimes destroy, those who are of a different church from themselves. This may be called religion, but it seems to me to be very wicked. However, as it is a subject I do not well understand, I shall leave it, and tell you how they carry fruit, herbs, fish, and sometimes men, about the streets at the Hague. Little carts or barrows, drawn by dogs, often six abreast, are used for these purposes.

We have frequently met waggons, filled with large brass jugs, as bright as gold, with short necks and wooden stoppers. I was curious to know what was in them; upon enquiry, I was told that they were full of milk, going to the next town to be sold.

I hope you will be as particular as I am, in telling me every thing you see in Russia. I am all impatience for a letter. Good night. Your truly affectionate

LAURA.

During their residence at the Hague, Mr. Seymour and his son went to Dort, to see the vast timber-float, just arrived at that port from Germany.

The

The numerous and extensive forests which cover large tracts of that country, furnish the supply of timber for their floats. The fellings of different forests are conveyed to the Rhine, mostly by floating down some stream that communicates with that noble river. The several parcels of timber are, generally, collected together at the small town of Andernacht, where they are formed into one immense raft, resembling a floating island with a town upon it. The foundation is laid by binding a certain number of the largest oak or fir trees together, and keeping them fast by others laid across, and confined with iron spikes. Several rafts, formed in this manner, are fixed one upon another, and the surface made even: the whole, when completed, is sometimes a thousand feet long, and ninety broad.

Five hundred labourers, of different classes, are employed, maintained, and lodged, during the voyage, upon the float. A little street of deal huts, is built upon it for their accommodation. The captain has the indulgence of a better apartment than the rest. Amongst the buildings are a kitchen, a public eating-room, store-houses for provisions, and huts for the officers: the common labourers sleep upon straw, eighty or a hundred in one cabin together.

It is an affecting sight to see them set out on their voyage. On the morning of departure, every man takes his post, according to his office, and
fifteen

fifteen or sixteen boats, which always attend these expeditions with anchors, cordage, and rigging, prepare to follow the float. One of the principal officers then examines every part of the float, and exhorts the crew to do their duty; after which they partake of a social meal. Having finished their repast, the pilot standing on high, near the rudder, takes off his hat, and calls out, in a solemn tone of voice, "Let us pray!" In an instant, every man falls on his knees, and unites in imploring a blessing upon their undertaking. The anchors, which were fastened on the shore, are now brought on board; the pilot gives the signal, and the rowers put the whole float in motion; whilst the crews of the several boats ply round it, to hasten its departure.

Theodore repeated his visits several times to every part of this curious raft, and gained much information from the captain and the officers, who told him, to his great surprise, that when it was taken to pieces, the timber would sell for thirty thousand pounds.

It was not long after Mr. Seymour's return, that Laura received an account from Sophia, of the removal of Mr. Conyers's family to St. Petersburg. They were sitting round the breakfast-table when the letter was brought in. A general desire was expressed to hear of the welfare of their distant friends: Mr. Seymour, therefore, requested Laura to read it aloud.

SOPHIA.

*SOPHIA to LAURA.**Petersburgh.*

MY DEAR LAURA,

I FELT so much concern at the thoughts of leaving my friends at Copenhagen, as I was never likely to live amongst them again, that I had no spirits for writing, till after we had been settled some time at Petersburgh. But I begin now to be reconciled to our new situation. Our house stands pleasantly on the banks of the Neva, a fine river, which flows with a full, clear stream, and supplies many canals that run to all parts of the city. Along the side of the river, just in view, is one of the finest walks imaginable. At the further end of it are the summer gardens belonging to the emperor, prettily ornamented with statues, cascades, and fountains. The weather is now so extremely sultry, (though we are told that it will continue so but a very little time,) that we are glad, after the heat of the day is over, to enjoy ourselves either in these gardens, or the walk by the river. I could spend the whole night abroad, if my mother would allow me; for at this season there is no darkness.

Before I give you any further account of Petersburgh, I must go back to the time when we set out from Copenhagen, and tell you the particulars of our journey. Nothing could be a greater disappointment to my wishes, than my father's determination to go by sea to Riga, on account of business

business he had to transact with some merchants there, as I had set my mind upon seeing Sweden. To you, who have crossed the sea so often, the history of my voyage will afford no novelty, though I cannot help saying, that, when I first saw the sun rise, like a globe of fire, out of the ocean, tinging the waves with gold, I thought it was the finest sight I had ever beheld.

Riga is a large, ugly, ill-paved, dirty town, full of people from different countries, who settle there for the sake of trade. Corn and timber are two of the principal articles, among many others, that are sent from this place to different parts of Europe. The province of Livonia, subject to the Russian empire, of which Riga is the capital, produces such abundance of corn, that it is called the Granary of the North. Some of the largest trees, conveyed to Riga for sale, we were told, grew near Bender, on the confines of Turkey, and are two years in coming thither. They are drawn over the snow, in winter, till they reach the Dwina, a river that runs almost entirely through Poland, and is the means of conveying a great many things to Riga for exportation, from a large tract of country at a distance from the sea.

The floating wooden bridge is the greatest curiosity we saw whilst we were there. It is nine hundred paces long, and is contrived to rise and fall with the tide. When the Dwina begins to freeze, the bridge is taken to pieces, and carried away till the return of spring, when it is replaced.

From

From Riga we pursued our journey, through a woody country, to Woolmar; whence, coasting along the sandy borders of the lake Peipus, which is a very extensive piece of water, we reached Narva. Here we staid a day, and walked to see the surprising waterfalls, about a mile from the town. The stream is divided into two falls, by a small island, just above the height, whence the water rushes down with great impetuosity. Having never seen any thing of the kind before, my astonishment was beyond expression. I cannot describe what I felt at the roaring sound, the dashing of the waters, the flying mist that hovered over them, and the romantic scene of the surrounding country.

As we were returning from the falls, my father fortunately met a Danish gentleman of his acquaintance, who persuaded him to stay till the next day, by the promise of introducing us to a party of Livonian ladies, who were engaged to sup with him. The magnificence of their dress was so striking, that I did not know how to take my eyes off them. They wore on their heads a bonnet of pearls of great value, and several rows of the same round their necks. Their vests, which were made to sit close to the body, had no sleeves; they were of red silk, trimmed with broad gold lace down to the feet: their arms had no other covering than the sleeves of their shifts; and, when they went home, they threw a piece of silk, like a long shawl, over their heads and shoulders. We were much surprised to

to hear, after they were gone, that one of them, who was a married lady, was little more than twelve years old: so very early do they marry in this country.

The same Peter the Great who went to Holland to learn ship-building, took Narva from the Swedes, and treated the inhabitants with great cruelty, driving them from their homes, and sending them into banishment to the furthestmost part of his dominions, where many of them suffered extreme misery. I dislike him as much for his want of compassion to these poor people, as I admire him for leaving his court, and suffering the hardships of a common labourer, for the good of his subjects.

The whole ride from Narva to Petersburgh, lies through an extensive plain, in which nothing worth relating happened. Some time after our arrival in this vast city, we spent in arranging our new house, and becoming acquainted with the place. My father is so much engaged in the counting-house, that I seldom see him from morning till night; but my mother has devoted much of her time to show my sisters and me the principal streets and buildings, which will serve for the subject of another letter some time hence. Tell Theodore I thank him for his information concerning Holland, and hope he will not fail to instruct me in the geography, and a little of the history, of all the countries you visit. Think as often of me as I do of you, and believe that I love you as well as ever.

SOPHIA.

CHAP. IX.



Skating. Picture of Rotterdam in winter. Traineaux. Nimeguen. Chartres. Cologne. Flying bridge. Coblenz. Religious procession. Mentz. Mannheim. Royal gardens at Carlshrue. Black Forest. Enter the confines of Switzerland.

MR. and Mrs. Seymour beginning to grow weary of Holland, and being desirous of reaching Switzerland before the beauties of autumn were past, agreed to make preparations for their departure. A short time was sufficient to equip them for their journey; and finding nothing to detain them after their baggage was ready, they put themselves again in motion, bending their course through Germany, not with haste, but resting wherever objects of curiosity engaged their attention.

At Nimeguen, Laura took an opportunity of replying to Sophia.

LAURA TO SOPHIA.

Nimeguen.

MY DEAR GIRL,

I AM very glad to hear you are so agreeably settled at Petersburg: I regret only that it is so far from us; but, since we cannot meet, we must
write

write the oftener. You will perceive, by my date, that we have left the Hague; we are now on our way to Swisserland, where I expect to be delighted with romantic views, and a people different from any I have yet seen.

I am sorry we did not stay to see Holland in winter; and Theodore is still more so than I am, because he longs to learn to skate; and no people skate so well as the Dutch. The canals from one town to another, are often frozen over for three months together, and form a solid floor of ice. The country people skate to market with milk or vegetables. Sometimes a party of twenty or thirty are to be seen going together, young women as well as young men, holding each other by the hand, gliding away with surprising swiftness. At that season the whole country is like a fair: booths are built upon the ice, with large fires in them. Horses run races rough-shod; that is, their shoes are turned up to prevent their falling. Every kind of sport you can imagine is to be seen on the frozen canals. Sledges drawn by hand, and others drawn by horses gaily decorated, and filled with children or ladies covered with warm furs, fly from one end of the streets to the other. These sledges have no wheels, but move on an iron, rounded at the ends.

Rotterdam must present a curious and entertaining scene in frosty weather, according to a description given of it by an old lady who lives there. "My little English girl," said she, "you should
stay

stay with us till the winter, in order to see our town to advantage. Our large windows, made of the clearest glass, and kept bright by the daily care of our housewives, sparkle in the sun with more than usual lustre; the fine trees planted along the sides of our streets, are feathered with congealed snow; innumerable pleasure-boats and merchant-ships lie wedged together in the canals, their rigging, masts, and pendants, candied over in the same manner as the branches of the trees; and multitudes of men, women, and children, gliding with incredible swiftness and elegant dexterity, along the streets and the canals, render the whole prospect lively and amusing. But," continued she, "as you are going into Germany, perhaps you will be at Vienna in the winter; and the snow diversions, both there and at Dresden, are far more splendid than with us. The ladies of all the northern countries are extremely fond of riding in *traineaux*, in the winter evenings. These carriages, prettily carved, painted, and gilt, are made in the shape of lions, swans, dolphins, peacocks, or any other device, and are fixed upon sledges. The lady, on these occasions, is gaily dressed in velvet, sables, lace, and jewels; and her head is defended from the cold by a velvet cap, turned up with fur. The horse, likewise, is decorated with feathers, ribbons, and bells; and the horns of a stag are fixed upon his head. Several pages, on horseback, attend with *flambeaux*, to display the equipage, and prevent mischief; as they

they often drive in this manner, full speed, one after another, about the streets in the darkest nights: but it is by moonlight that all this finery, contrasted with the snow, makes the most beautiful appearance." I thanked her for this entertaining account, which I have taken pains to remember, believing it would afford you as much amusement as I received from it.

Delft was the first town we stopped at, after leaving the Hague. It is a clean little place, and remarkable for the invention of earthen-ware, resembling the yellow plates and dishes we commonly use.

Rotterdam is a large, handsome city, esteemed the next, in riches and trade, to Amsterdam, which is partly owing to its situation on the Maes, a branch of the Rhine running into the sea. The town-house and the bank are magnificent, and the canals are so deep and wide, that great ships come up to the doors of the warehouses, to unload their merchandise.

All parts of Holland are so much alike, that by giving an account of the country between Rotterdam and Nimeguen, I can only describe the same scene as before.

Nimeguen is a busy place, and carries on a considerable trade. We have been on the quay (B), to see two ravens, that are kept at the public expence. They live in a roomy apartment, with a large wooden cage before it, which serves them for a balcony.

a balcony. These birds are feasted every day with the nicest fowls, ready picked, with as much exactness as if they were for a gentleman's table. You will, doubtless, wonder what motive induces the citizens of Nimeguen to maintain two ravens in so sumptuous a manner. When the privileges of their city were first granted, it was upon the condition of the observance of this strange custom, and the practice continues to this day. My father says, that many other charters (F) are still held upon terms as extraordinary. That of the city of Chester is held by a bull-bait; and the descendants of William Penn were obliged to send a bear-skin, every year, to the king of England, before America was an independent state, as an acknowledgment that the province of Pennsylvania was granted to their family by that monarch.

Dinner is going upon the table; therefore I must bid you adieu for the present.

LAURA.

The country through which our travellers passed, between Nimeguen and Cologne, was agreeable, being diversified with cheerful villages and cultivated fields. They found Cologne an ancient, gloomy, disagreeable city, and so dull, that it seemed as if it had been deserted by the inhabitants.

After being long accustomed to the flat views in Holland, they were the more delighted with the
rich

rich prospects of the beautifully varied banks of the Rhine, from Cologne to Coblentz. Chesnut-groves, vineyards, pleasant villages, and ancient castles on the tops of rising hills, presented a new scene, so full of charms, that they arrived at Coblentz before they supposed they had reached half way. Here the Moselle, a river of considerable size, though very far inferior to the Rhine, unites with the waters of that noble river, which flows entirely along the western side of Germany. The Flying Bridge, as it is called, (by means of which the passage is effected across it, from Coblentz to the fortress of Ehrenbreitstein, built upon a steep rock on the opposite shore,) attracted the attention of Theodore in particular: his father took pains to explain its construction, which consists of a platform, fastened upon two barges, in each of which is fixed a low mast, joined together at the top by a beam; a strong cable is passed over this beam, and confined to its proper place, by being first made fast to an anchor on each side of the river, and supported by a row of small boats. When the bridge is launched for the purpose of conveying passengers, cattle, or goods, the current would force it down the river, were it not for the cable, which confines it from going far, and directs it, with the assistance of the rudder, to the opposite shore.

Many of the streets of Coblentz are narrow and crooked, and are rendered still more inconvenient from having no footpaths. Whilst the horses were
preparing

preparing for their carriage, which was a kind of post-chaise, large enough to hold six persons, Mr. Seymour and his companions walked round the town. They admired the striking view from the quay, of the river, the fortress, and the palace, which is an elegant stone building, supported by pillars, and fronting the Rhine.

They had not proceeded far upon the road, before they were interrupted by a procession of priests, in white surplices, carrying a very large crucifix before them, and followed by a crowd of men, women, and children. As they moved slowly along, they chaunted the service harmoniously, and were answered with the same solemn strains by another party, who met them from the other side of the hill.

The next place of eminence they stopped at was Mentz. Two of the principal streets are broad and handsome, but the rest are only narrow lanes; in some of them there are large, but dismal-looking houses, with the lower windows barricadoed, as if the inhabitants were afraid of robbers; and so dirty on the outside, that Laura could not help remarking, that she would prefer the smallest cottage in North Holland, to any nobleman's palace in Mentz. The arsenal is a spacious building, with its front towards the river. The appearance of men in armour, with stern countenances, at all the lower windows of the first floor, startled Laura so much, that she refused to enter till she had taken a second
view

view of these fierce fellows, and perceived they were only figures, placed there, as expressive of the use of the building; it being a magazine, or repository, for arms and ammunition of all kinds.

They passed a few days pleasantly at Manheim, which is a magnificent city, adorned with three grand gates, remarkable for the beauty of their sculpture. In the centre is a noble square, planted with lime-trees; and there are five or six other open places, convenient for public walks or markets. The collection of pictures, and cabinet of natural curiosities, in the fine palace belonging to the Elector Palatine, afforded much entertainment to the whole party. The custom-house is an elegant stone building, supported by colonnades, beneath which are shops of jewellery and other commodities. This city stands at a point where the Neckar meets the Rhine, and is almost surrounded by the two rivers. The country around is flat, and chiefly produces tobacco, and madder, a plant used by the dyers.

At Carlshrue, the palace stands in the centre, and all the streets meet in a point before it, and spread out from thence like a fan. But neither the palace, nor the regularity of the buildings, were regarded, after Mr. Seymour and his family had entered the royal gardens. It would be difficult to convey an idea of their beauty, by any description that can be given. Nearly three thousand orange and lemon trees, laden with fruits and blossoms of the richest perfume,

perfume, are mingled with other choice shrubs in the thickets. A majestic forest bounds these delightful gardens, and appears to form a part of them, adding greatly to their beauty by the contrast of its dark shades with the gay hues of the variegated parterres.

They again stopped for refreshment at Strasburg, a large city, full of people, being supported by a considerable trade. The principal buildings are formed of a red stone, hewn out of the quarries by the side of the Rhine. The pyramidal tower of the cathedral is shown as a curiosity, from its great height, exceeding any in Europe.

After entering the Black Forest, they found the country more wild and romantic: mountains rising in every part, and numerous cascades, of the clearest water, rolling down their sides, whilst their tops were covered with thick forests; the whole enlivened by scattered cottages and villages, delightfully situated. These picturesque scenes made known their approach towards Swisserland.

They reached Schaffhausen, a Swiss town on the northern shore of the Rhine, as the sun was declining behind the western hills, and took up their abode there that night.



CHAP. X.

Schaffhausen Bridge. Constance. St. Gallen. Glarus. Zurich.

Romantic views. Avalanches. Alps. Peasants. Snails.

Sen. Manners of Zurich. Baden. Basle.

SOME days of repose were necessary, after the fatigue of so long a journey, before they ventured to set out on an excursion through the cantons of Appenzel and Glarus, especially as they could no longer enjoy the indulgence of a coach or a post-chaise. The ladies were obliged to submit to the rough exercise of a small cart, attended by Mr. Seymour and Theodore on horseback. Their desire of seeing the romantic beauties of this picturesque country was so great, that it reconciled them to the inconveniences, and armed them with resolution to overcome the difficulties, they were likely to meet with on their way.

Laura had made fair promises of suppressing all groundless fears, which she had too often shown on former occasions; but, on passing the bridge at Schaffhausen, and feeling it tremble under the carriage, she began to call out that they should certainly fall into the Rhine, which flows with great rapidity beneath it. Her father's assurance that it was perfectly safe, even for the heaviest waggons,

waggon, removed her alarm at the motion, which arises from its peculiar structure. The bridge is of wood, and covered over above: it consists of two arches, of surprising width; the river here being nearly four hundred feet across. The force of the stream had carried away several stone bridges, when a self-taught architect, who was only a carpenter, of Appenzel, by name Ulric Grubenman, offered to build one of wood, that should be able to resist its violence. He did not only succeed in this attempt, but is celebrated for his skill in erecting bridges of great extent, and of a single arch, over several of the rapid rivers of his native country.

They proceeded, partly by land and partly by water, to Constance, formerly a flourishing town, but now greatly fallen to decay. The extensive view from the top of the cathedral, of the town, of the two lakes, and of the distant Alps covered with perpetual snow, enabled them to form some idea of the pleasures they might expect from the present tour. In 1415, a council was held in Constance, headed by Pope John XXIII. and the Emperor Sigismond, in which they cruelly condemned John Huss, one of the earliest reformers, to be burnt, for his noble endeavours to expose the errors and superstitions of the church of Rome.

From Constance they sailed across a part of the lake which bears the same name; coasting along a country beautifully varied with rising grounds, towns, villages, and monasteries, and reached St.

Gallen the next day, where manufactures of linen, muslin, and embroidery, employ and enrich the busy inhabitants.

Towards noon they renewed their journey, over mountains and valleys, through woods and plains, strewn so thickly with cottages, that it seemed a continued village, without passing through many large towns, till they reached the Lake of Wallenstadt, which is bounded by high mountains on the north and south, affording the most romantic prospects. On the side of Glarus, they are cultivated and enriched with woods, while the Alps behind are covered with snow: the rocks on the other side are grotesque, craggy, and inaccessible. Numberless waterfalls, caused by the melting of the snow, rush down the sides of the mountains, and are lost in the lake beneath.

Wearied with the fatigues of the day, the town of Glarus, almost enclosed by the Alps, was a welcome sight. After enjoying a good night's rest, they rose refreshed, and the day following went along the banks of the Linth, to the extremity of the canton, through a deep valley at the foot of a stupendous chain of rocks, watered by innumerable rivulets, which form natural cascades and fountains, gushing from the sides of the rocks, amidst hanging groves. At length they reached an amphitheatre of mountains, which prevented their further progress. They returned to Glarus, and proceeded to Rapperschwyl, whence they were conveyed by water
to

to Zurich, a city standing on the northern side of a beautiful lake, with a rapid and clear river running through the midst of it. It is environed by hills, sloping gradually down to the water, embellished with vineyards and pastures, intermixed with villages, cottages, and hamlets. On the west is a bold and gloomy ridge of hills, stretching towards a chain of mountains, which unite with the Alps. This city was a resting-place, where Laura found leisure to send an account to her distant friend, of the various and delightful objects she had lately seen.

LAURA to SOPHIA.

Zurich.

How, my dear Sophia, shall I describe to you the vast variety of wonderful and romantic prospects that we have seen since we came into Swisserland. These charming views are varied with mountains, whose snowy heads seem to reach the skies; craggy rocks and steep precipices, with foaming torrents gushing from the crevices in their sides; delightfully intermixed with beautiful valleys, adorned with groves of fir, beech, and chestnut; clear lakes, rapid rivers, cataracts, and bridges of one arch, extending a surprising width from rock to rock. The cultivated parts of the mountains are covered with villages and scattered cottages; and then, the inside of the cottages are so
very

very neat, and look so comfortable, that I should like to live in some of them that are situated in the most delightful spots, were it not for the dread of being swallowed up in one of those enormous masses of snow, that frequently roll from the tops of the mountains, and destroy every thing in their way.

We have seen a woman and her daughter, who, some years ago, were preserved in a wonderful manner, for nearly five weeks, in a stable, buried under one of these avalanches, as they are called. It happened, fortunately for them, that a she-goat was in the same stable, which supplied them with milk all the time; when her husband, perceiving the snow was a little softened by the sun, with the help of some of his neighbours made an opening, and, to his astonishment, found his wife and daughter alive.

In going to the top of the high mountains of Swisserland, you may enjoy all the seasons of the year in the same day. In the valley, and on the lower part of the mountain, the heat is excessive; the meadows are green, and the country people are busy in reaping the corn: as you advance, the air becomes moderate, and you are shaded by forests of larch and pine; higher up it grows cold, and the ground is covered with different kinds of mosses; but, above all, the cold is extreme, and nothing is to be seen but bare rock, and deep snow that never melts, not even in the height of summer.

There

There are Alps much higher than any we have yet seen, with valleys of ice between their summits, frozen into many fantastic forms, such as pyramids, &c. formed by one crust of ice growing hard over another; but what is more extraordinary, the borders of these glaciers are fertile. We have been told that strawberries, wild cherries, nuts, barberries, and mulberries, grow on their borders. Goats browse on the most inaccessible parts of the mountains, and leap with surprising agility from one cliff of the rocks to another. They seem very tame; and once, when we had seated ourselves to take some refreshment, several came jumping about us, as if they wished to partake of our repast.

Do not suppose that we have been travelling in a post-chaise and four, over smooth roads like those in England. In many places the roads were so narrow, rugged, and steep, that we could not proceed in a little cart, in which we set out from Schaffhausen, but have been obliged to ride on horseback; and sometimes the precipices looked so very frightful, that we got down and walked for miles together. Here are few inns; but we did not know the want of them, for we were always kindly received by the peasants, who entertained us in the most friendly manner, with bowls of cream, milk, fruit, honey, butter, and cheese. This fare, with the addition of whey, oatmeal, and potatoes, make their chief food; bread being a luxury seldom used but by the rich.

Before

Before the cruel invasion of the French, the Swiss cottagers enjoyed a degree of happiness superior to most others of their condition. They were free, sure of the reward of their industry, and secure of their little treasures without molestation: accordingly, they were willing to labour; and the cheerfulness of their countenances bespoke the gaiety of their hearts. Though they have suffered severely from this event, their freedom being restored, and with it their cheerfulness, it is to be expected that they will soon resume the same independence of spirit that formerly characterized them.

This unjust conduct of the French has led me away from my subject. I was going to tell you, that the countrywomen, in Germany, work in the fields barefooted; their long black hair is twisted up, and hangs in a queue down their back; and their heads are covered with large, black, slouched woollen hats. As we advanced to the southward, below Mannheim, I could perceive a gradual improvement; and on the borders of Swisserland their appearance was truly elegant. We saw many pretty-looking young women, with their hair platted round their heads, and fastened at the top with a large bodkin: a blue petticoat, and a cherry-coloured boddice; full white sleeves, fastened above the elbow; and a muslin handkerchief thrown gracefully round the neck in a kind of roll, completed their dress. The Swiss, on holidays, mostly wear a flat straw hat, ornamented with bows
of

of ribbons, and put a little aside, in a very becoming manner; their shifts are of fine linen, fastened round the throat by a black collar, with red figures on it: the better sort have chains of silver between their shoulders, brought round under each arm, and fastened beneath the bosom, the ends hanging down with some silver ornaments. Great numbers of the men have long beards, and large straw hats; they generally wear a coarse, brown, cloth jacket, without sleeves, and puffed breeches of ticking.

Is it not strange that snails, which we loathe as food, are valued as delicacies in some places? There are people in the district we have just visited, that have grown rich by fattening them on lettuce leaves, cabbage, colewort, and such kinds of food, and then selling them, a little before Lent, packed up in casks, to the convents of Suabia, Bavaria, and Austria. But the chief employment of the inhabitants of the canton of Appenzel is, the management of dairies and the breeding of cattle. The cow-keepers who are too poor to grow hay for their cattle, in winter make a bargain with the rich farmers to receive them and their families, with their herds, as soon as the grass fails, and supply them with fodder till the return of spring.

When the *sen*, that is the cow-keeper, sets out on these expeditions, or on particular holidays, he adorns his cattle with bells; a set of which is worth more than his whole dress, though he wears his best suit on these occasions, which consists of a fine
F 5 white

white shirt, with sleeves rolled up above the elbow; yellow linen trowsers, that reach down to his shoes, kept up with neatly-embroidered braces; a small leather cap or hat; and a new wooden milk-bowl, skilfully carved, hung across the left shoulder. Thus equipped, he walks before, singing the *Rans de Vaches*, a favourite air among the Swiss peasants, and is followed first by three or four fine goats; next comes the handsomest cow, with the great bell; then the two which have the best pretensions to beauty after her, with smaller bells; the rest of the cows walk behind, one after another, having the bull in their rear, with a one-legged milking-stool hanging on his horns: the procession is closed by a traineau, or sledge, which carries the furniture of the dairy. These people take pride in the beauty of their cattle, and curry and dress them with the utmost care: they treat them so kindly, that they never require either stick or whip; and, in return, they know their master's voice, and obey his call.

I have a vast many other things to tell you, but really I can write no more at this time. Theodore desires I will let him relate what I have omitted; therefore you will soon have another letter. My mother desires her love to Mrs. Conyers. Your affectionate friend,

LAURA.

Mr. and Mrs. Seymour were easily persuaded, by the entreaties of a few friends, to prolong their
stay

stay at Zurich for several days. During this time, they were introduced to many of the inhabitants, and were much pleased with the simplicity of their manners. Even the rich abstain from those sumptuous luxuries that are so common in most great cities. The indulgence of coaches is allowed only to strangers. The women are extremely domestic, and delight in the care of their children: they seldom mix in general company, but sometimes enjoy the pleasures of society in separate *coteries* among themselves. In every village there is a school, established by government, for the instruction of the children of the poor, which accounts for the civility of their behaviour to strangers. The whole canton of Zurich abounds with corn-lands, vineyards, and pastures, which are not only pleasant to the sight, but productive of real wealth to their possessors.

The river Limmat winds its course northwards, from Zurich through Baden, till it falls into the Aar. Our travellers being once more set in motion, pursued their journey along its borders, which, for a little way, are rather flat; then rise hills, diversified with wood, pastures, and vineyards, till the banks become perpendicular, and are fringed to the water's edge with hanging trees.

Baden was formerly a Roman fortress, and after falling under the dominion of the Germans, became united with several other free states of Swisserland.

Mr.

Mr. Seymour and his family proceeded by water to Basle. It being the season of the vintage, the natural beauties of the country on each side of them, were greatly enlivened by groups of peasants, of both sexes and all ages, employed in gathering the rich clusters of grapes, which hung upon the vines in profusion. It was impossible to behold this lively scene without partaking of its festivity. Laura and Theodore were more cheerful than usual, and would, at that moment, have gladly exchanged the advantages of fortune, for the rural delights of the vintage-gatherers on the banks of the Rhine.

Basle consists of two towns, joined together by a long bridge, and is finely situated, both with regard to beauty and the advantage of commerce, which has encouraged the inhabitants, who are very industrious, to establish manufactures of ribbons and cottons. The ashes of the learned and pious Erasmus repose in the cathedral, which is a Gothic structure of great elegance, though defaced by a daubing of rose-coloured paint. The examination of the university, and other public buildings, detained Mr. Seymour's party long enough to afford a convenient opportunity to Theodore of supplying the deficiencies of his sister's letter to Sophia, as will appear in the following chapter.

CHAP. XI.

Cataracts. Chasseurs. Marmots. Bearded vultures. Swiss governments. Jura Mountains. Delmont. Molleray. Pierre Pertuis. Bienne. Berne. Haller. Friburg.

THEODORE to SOPHIA.

Basle.

YOU may remember, Sophia, that I have often told you of the astonishment I have felt at viewing the cataracts of the Dahl, when I was in Sweden. Those in Swisserland do not delight me less, though I am become used to such scenes; for the snows, melting on the tops of the mountains, rush down their sides impetuously from all parts. The falls of the Rhine, at Schaffhausen, (to carry you back to our entrance into this country,) are particularly beautiful. I took several sketches of them, from different points of view, which I hope you will accept, whenever I can find an opportunity of sending them. In the first, you will see me standing on the edge of a precipice that overhangs the river, which tumbles over the sides of the rock with violent rapidity: in the middle rise two crags, which divide the waters and increase their fury.

In

In another, you may observe my sister, sitting by my side, on a bank on the opposite shore, admiring the prospect, enlivened by a view of the castle of Lauffen, a church, cottages on the very brink of the fall; and, in the back-ground, rocks, vineyards, and hanging woods.

You cannot suppose what an expert climber I am become; the desire of seeing every thing, and the practice of scrambling up the steep precipices, have so accustomed me to keep my footing, especially by the help of a pole with an iron spike at the end of it, that I can now pass over places which would once have made me shudder to attempt. Here are a set of men called Chasseurs, whose dexterity in clambering over the Alps, in pursuit of the chamois, an animal something like a goat, is truly surprising; but, with all their address, they can scarcely ever get nearer to him than three or four hundred yards, for no animal is more active in bounding along the craggy rocks, and in leaping to a vast distance from one height to another. The chamois are so sagacious, that, when they go out to feed, (which they mostly do in herds of twenty or thirty,) they take turns to stand sentinel on some high place, and on the least suspicion of danger, the watchman alarms the rest by a shrill cry, and instantly the whole company skip off, one after another. In winter, their chief food is the same kind of moss that supports the reindeer; and, like him, they clear away the snow with their

their fore-feet, and thaw it with their breath, in order to get at this moss, which grows beneath it.

An attempt to describe all the curious animals that are found in this country, would tire you as well as myself; but I think you will be amused with some account of the marmot, or mountain rat. It is about the size of a leveret, and resembles a common rat very much in appearance. These little creatures live together in societies, and have different dwellings for winter and summer; their fore paws are remarkably strong, which qualifies them for scooping out their burrows. The same form is always preserved in the construction of their dwellings, which consist of a long passage, just big enough to let the marmot enter, leading to two apartments; the largest of these serves the whole family for a chamber, where they lie close together, in a torpid state, rolled up like hedgehogs, during the cold season, as dormice do in England. When they betake themselves to their winter quarters, after having lined their chamber with soft hay, they carefully stop up the entrance with a sort of cement, which they make of earth mixed with stones and dry grass. Before they collect the grass, either for food or for their winter habitations, they form themselves into a circle, sitting on their hind legs, looking with a cautious eye on every side. If the least thing stirs that alarms them, the first which perceives it makes a particular kind of cry, which his next neighbour repeats; and so on till it goes round,

round, when they hastily make their escape. They are often seen upon the slopes of the Alps, where grass is plenty; but they love a warm, sheltered situation, and change their residence according to the season.

Had we but time to examine the uninhabited parts of the mountains, how I should enjoy to observe the numerous species of animals that are to be found there. One day, I had the pleasure of seeing a pair of the bearded vultures of the Alps, followed by three young ones, pass over my head at a surprising height; and, though so much above me, they appeared of a prodigious size. A chasseur, who was our guide, told us that they were exceedingly powerful and rapacious: they build in the clefts of the highest rocks, where no human foot can ever reach. Their food consists of chamois, white hares, marmots, or kids; but their greatest feast is a lamb, numbers of which they destroy, carrying them off in their pounces. When we returned from our excursion, the chasseur showed us one of them, which he had shot and nailed up against the side of his house: it measured more than eight feet from the tip of one wing to the other. The woods are full of squirrels and woodpeckers; and the solitary kingfisher sits on the edges of the lakes, watching his prey as it glides in the water beneath him.

The rivers and lakes abound in fish of various kinds; the trout, especially, are large, and particularly

larly well flavoured. Salmon also are caught in great quantities: there is a fishery for them at Basle, where we now are. The mention of Basle reminds me of an odd custom they have in this town, of keeping the clocks an hour forwarder than the real time of the day; and the people are so fond of this whim, that the interference of the magistrate has never been able to prevent it.

On the approach of an enemy, the Swiss have a clever contrivance for giving an alarm from one part of the country to the other. On the summits of their high mountains they fix a tall, withered pine into the ground, with a bundle of straw and faggots tied across it; to these, in times of danger, they set fire, and by that means summon the military force of the neighbouring cantons in a very short time.

The ancient inhabitants of Swisserland were called *Helvetii*; their descendants are a brave people, and great lovers of liberty. They have several times nobly asserted their freedom, when oppressed by foreign powers, and driven back the invaders.

Before the unjust attack of the French, Swisserland was composed of thirteen free cantons, or small republics, each having their own laws, and peculiar magistrates chosen from among themselves, united together, and called the *Helvetic Confederacy*. There are several small states, which are under the protection of this union, and form part of Swisserland. Some of the cantons are
of

of the catholic church, others are Protestants, and the rest are composed of both religions. The mixture of language diverts me extremely, and I expect will likewise be a considerable improvement, for I am often obliged to interpret for my mother and sister, who do not understand German. In genteel company we mostly converse in French; and when we are alone, we indulge in speaking English.

Laura and I steal every hour we can possibly spare for learning Italian, as nothing else will be spoken when we draw near to the borders of Italy, except the Romanese by the common people. We set off again to-morrow, and have several engagements upon our hands for the afternoon; so I hope you will excuse me from making any further addition, than that I am your sincere friend,

THEODORE.

The morning being fine, Mr. Seymour summoned his companions at an early hour: they soon appeared in their travelling dresses; and after eating a good breakfast, quitted Basle, and passed through a fertile plain, bounded by two ridges of the Jura mountains. As they advanced, the plain narrowed, and they presently entered the rich valley of Lauffen, sprinkled with groves of oak and beech, and enclosed between the rocks. Marks of industry were visible at every cottage door. The peasants

sants who were not employed in the business of agriculture, were weaving cloth, spinning yarn, or knitting worsted stockings.

They rested an hour at the small town of Delmont, situated between a ridge of rocks covered with dark firs. From Delmont the road winds through a glen, by the side of an impetuous river, called the Birs, running at the foot of two ranges of white rock, feathered with trees, which hang so much over the top, as almost to hide the rays of the sun from the narrow valley beneath. After passing a fertile plain, surrounded by hills, the road led them through another glen, more wild, craggy, and gloomy than the former.

They slept at Molleray, and resumed their route by the side of the Birs, through an open, pleasant country, till they reached the pass of Pierre Purtuis, at the bottom of which the Birs bursts from the ground in several copious springs, and turns two mills within a little distance of its principal source. The Pierre Purtuis is a large arched passage, through a solid rock; but whether formed by art or nature, is a point that cannot be determined.

On arriving at the extremity of mount Jura, a sublime prospect opens to the sight, commanding an extensive view of the country, watered by the Aar, and bounded by the majestic chain of Alps reaching beyond the frontiers of Savoy. After enjoying this grand landscape, they descended into a plain, crossed the Sure, and arrived in safety at Bienne.

Bienne. Mrs. Seymour having several letters to write to her friends in England, desired to remain there, whilst Mr. Seymour and the children made an excursion to Berne. After mutual enquiries of health had passed upon their return, the objects which had chiefly attracted their notice in the circuit they had taken, agreeably engaged the conversation.

“Berne,” said Theodore, “would charm you, mother, with the beauty of its situation and the neatness of its buildings. The Aar runs almost round it, through a bed of rock; beyond the river lies a richly-cultivated country, bounded by a rugged chain of snow-capped Alps. The houses are of a greyish stone raised upon arcades, which form a covered foot-path, supported by pillars; and the streets are broad and regular.

“I am as much pleased,” said Laura, “with the people, as you are with the place. Their politeness to strangers, and sociability among themselves, are quite charming. They have assemblies almost every evening, where dancing is the principal diversion: in summer they meet at a public garden, and dance in the open air, under a pavilion. And it may be seen, by the number of the charitable institutions, that they are as humane as they are lively. Neither do they confine themselves to the poor of their own town; all distressed travellers are refreshed with a meal and a lodging, and, if they

they are sick, they are taken care of till they are able to proceed on their journey."

"Your character of the inhabitants is very amiable," replied Mrs. Seymour; "but you have not mentioned any distinguished person that it has produced."

"The great Haller was born there," said Theodore, "who was as remarkable for his religion and virtue, as for his surprising learning. His skill in languages was so great, that, besides the Latin, he could converse fluently, in their own tongue, with the natives of almost every nation in Europe. He was a wise magistrate, an eminent physician, a natural philosopher, and a poet."—"But," interrupted Mr. Seymour, lifting up his eyes from his book, as he sat reading at the window, "he could never have acquired the perfection he attained in any one of these characters, if he had loitered away his youth; much more was unremitted perseverance necessary to excel in them all."

"It was genius," replied Theodore quickly, "not plodding industry, that enabled Haller to become master of so many sciences."

"I do not assert," said Mr. Seymour, "that every industrious boy can equal Haller; but I am assured that the extraordinary powers of his mind would not have shone with such lustre, had he been of an indolent disposition. We are apt to attribute too much to genius, and too little to industry. Many who are a disgrace to their connexions, and
a burden

a burden upon society, might, by a proper application of their talents, have rendered themselves both honourable and useful.

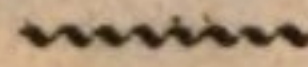
“I have no doubt,” said Mrs. Seymour, “that more of the comforts of life are due to industry than to genius; but as I hope there are no idle persons in the present company, it is surely unnecessary to dwell longer on the praises of this useful virtue. Laura confessed, by a blush that tinged her cheeks at that moment, that she was not always quite clear from the imputation of wasting her time in a frivolous manner, and being willing to change the subject, began to amuse her mother with the singularities of Friburgh. “No place that I was ever in,” said she, “contains so much variety: houses, rocks, thickets, and meadows; the bustle of a town, and the quietness of retirement, are to be found within the walls. The lower part stands in a plain, whilst the upper town, as it may be called, built upon high, irregular rocks, seems to hang over the precipice, as if it would fall upon the houses beneath. Had I been carried to the Moulin de la Motte,” continued she, “I should have fancied I had been in the most wild, romantic solitude, instead of the midst of a fortified town. This place is the dwelling of a miller, hollowed out of one of these hanging rocks; just by it issues a torrent, which, turning the mill, falls into the San. From this extraordinary spot, we ascended four hundred steps to the Place des Fontaines.

On

On looking down from the top, I began to grow giddy, and should have fallen, had not my brother kindly given me his arm, and led me away from the precipice.

“I would rather visit Friburg than reside there,” said Mrs. Seymour: “its romantic scenery would not recompence me for the inconveniences of frequently climbing up such heights. I am, however, pleased that your excursion has afforded you so much entertainment. The recollection of the many extraordinary things we have seen in our long journey, will often enliven our fire-side, when we enjoy the pleasures of a settled life at home.”

CHAP. XII.



Neuchatel. Yverdun. Mr. Pury. Cottages. Watch-making. Daniel John Richard. Salt-works at Bex. A marble village. Lausanne. Geneva. Juvenile societies. Sunday circles. King of the Arquebusiers.

FROM Bienne, Mr. Seymour and his family proceeded across a pleasant lake of the same name, and passing through a narrow strait, which communicates with the Lake of Neuchatel, arrived at that town. It is situated partly in the plain that extends from the lake to the Jura, and partly on the declivity of that mountain. Their road from this place lay between the western side of the lake and the foot of the Jura, whose summits are covered with forests for several miles, and the lower parts of it embellished with vines, supported by low stone walls. Meadows and corn-fields varied the prospect as they approached towards Granson, where they only stopped for refreshment, and then advanced to Yverdun, a large, airy, well-built town, on the borders of the lake. The situation of Orbe particularly attracted the attention of our travellers: the boldness of the single-arched bridge thrown over the river, the wild scenery on its banks, the frequent cataracts, and the picturesque views around it, could not pass unnoticed by those who admire the irregular and varied beauties of nature.

Here

Here a consultation was held, whether they should go directly to Lausanne, or make a circuit to the Lake of Joux; the latter proposal was preferred by the whole party, and accordingly adopted.

At Lausanne they took up their abode for several days, during which time they went on an expedition to the salt-works of Bex and Aigle. These subterraneous caverns, added to other materials before collected, supplied topics for a letter.

LAURA TO SOPHIA.

Lausanne.

DEAR SOPHIA,

I SHALL say nothing of the country we have passed over since we left Basle, lest I should tire you with a repetition of the same romantic and beautiful diversity of rocks, mountains, woods, vineyards, and waterfalls, that I described in my last. Some account of Mr. Pury, a citizen of Neuchatel, will have more novelty to recommend it. It is said that he left his native town in great poverty, and went to London to seek his fortune, where he lived some time with a jeweller, and attained great skill in valuing diamonds. His industry and good conduct gradually raised him to vast riches. Instead of hoarding them, he nobly gave large sums, in his life-time, to the town of Neuchatel, to be laid out in hospitals and other public buildings; and, being unmarried, at his

G

death

death made his country his heir. The sum he left, with what he had given before, amounted to two hundred thousand pounds. The convenient little cottages in the Pays de Vaud, where we have been lately making an excursion, are plastered and white-washed. The furniture is as neat as the buildings, which is, perhaps, owing to the ingenuity of the country people, who are remarkable for their skill in contriving to make almost every thing they want. About a hundred years ago, a person who lived in a town on the Jura mountains went to England, and when he returned home, brought with him a watch: by accident he had the misfortune to hurt some of the works, and, as there were then no watchmakers in those parts, he was greatly distressed to get it repaired. At last, he ventured to trust it to the care of one of his neighbours, named Daniel John Richards, who was not only very ingenious, but extremely patient, as you will find by the end of the story. This man was so pleased with the curious motions of the watch, that, after examining every part of it with the greatest attention, he resolved to try to make one; but as he had no tools proper for the purpose, it took him a whole year to prepare such as he could use, before he began the watch, which he was six months longer in completing. Encouraged by this success, he set up the business; and, being the only one in the trade, soon got a great deal of custom; so that he was obliged to teach several other workmen,

men, that they might help him. For many years, his shop supplied all the country; but by degrees the art spread, and is now the chief employment of the people, though many of them are painters, enamellers, engravers, and gilders; artists that are necessary to complete the ornamental parts of clocks and watches. There are also a great many watchmakers in the vale that borders the Lake of Joux; but the people are principally employed in polishing crystals, granites, and marcasites, that are found in the neighbouring mountains.

We are too late in the season to enjoy the beauty of the liburnums, which grow wild in great plenty. The wood of this tree is elegantly veined, and is almost as hard as ebony: it is used for musical instruments. The Cornelian cherry likewise grows in the hedges, and, when the fruit is ripe, must have a very pretty effect.

Of all our adventures, those in the salt-works near Bex, have been the most disagreeable. A labourer met us, at the entrance of the mountain which contains the salt-pits, and offered each of us a coarse frock and a torch. Observing my mother put on this uncouth dress without hesitation, I followed her example; though with great disgust, for it was covered with grease from the salt-droppings. Our guide led us through a narrow passage, hollowed out of the rock as nicely as if it had been cut with a chisel, till we came to the centre of the mountain, where we saw a huge wheel, thirty-six

feet across, turning swiftly round, and, as it turned, raising the brine from a great depth. After groping our way nearly three quarters of a mile, by torch-light, to this place, we had once more the pleasure of beholding the light of the day peep from an opening cut three hundred feet deep through the mountain, for the sake of admitting a little fresh air to the poor workmen, who would otherwise be in danger of suffocation, from the poisonous vapours that exhale from these subterranean caverns. The salt is collected from springs that flow naturally in the inside of this mountain. Whilst we were examining two large reservoirs, that are hollowed in the rock for holding the brine, we were alarmed by repeated claps of loud thunder, as I supposed, rumbling through the caverns; but Theodore, who had heard the same kind of explosion at the entrance of the mines of Danemora, recollected in an instant that it was the report of blowing up some distant part of the rock with gunpowder. Terrified, half suffocated, and fatigued, I never rejoiced more than when I got again into the open air.

The cabriolets waited to carry us back to Lausanne. The contrast of the gloomy place we had just left, with the glow of the sun shining upon the rich purple clusters of the vineyards, through the midst of which we rode, along the sides of the mountains, was extremely striking. The little town of Aigle is built entirely of marble, not excepting the meanest cottages, which has a very unusual appearance.

We

We dined at Vevay, a neat town standing on the edge of the Lake of Geneva, and returned in the evening to Lausanne. It is not surprising that a man of such taste as Mr. Gibbon, the writer of the *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire*, should fix his habitation here; for the pleasures of good company and a charming country are united, and combine to make it a delightful residence. My mother finds the society very agreeable, having met with some acquaintances from England, which has been the cause of prolonging our stay. This place is built upon so steep a hill, that in some parts it is scarcely possible to get into a carriage, and foot-passengers mount to the highest streets by steps; but the prospect, which extends over the lake, the Pays de Vaud, and the rugged coast of Chablais, repays the trouble of going to so great a height to enjoy it. In a few days we are to remove to Geneva, where I expect we shall remain some time. It is a long while since I have heard from you. Are you so much taken up with your Russian play-fellows, that you have no time to write to your beloved

LAURA?

The day being come which had been fixed for their departure from Lausanne, they pursued their journey to Geneva, along the banks of the clear lake, through a pleasant country, diversified with vineyards, corn-fields, meadows, and hamlets.

Geneva

Geneva is separated into two parts by the Rhone, a noble river which issues from the lake, and flowing through France, falls into the Mediterranean. The neighbouring country is richly cultivated, and exhibits many majestic views, being surrounded by the Alps, the Jura Mountains, the icy Glaciers of Savoy, and Mont Blanc towering with its lofty head above them all.

Mr. and Mrs. Seymour found Geneva such an agreeable residence, that they determined to settle there for the winter; and accordingly fixed an establishment in a convenient house in one of the finest situations in the town. A principal motive that inclined them to this step, was the advantage they expected their children would receive from associating with the young people of the place, who are remarkable, not only for being well instructed, but for their modesty and simplicity of behaviour. A good education here is confined to no rank, but extends to every order of the citizens: even the sons and daughters of mechanics early imbibe a taste for reading, and are provided with such books as are most suitable to enlarge and improve their understandings. There is a public academy, supported by government, where the youth of the lower classes are instructed: rewards are bestowed by the magistrates, at a meeting held once a year, upon those children who excel their companions in the same class. Mrs. Seymour, one morning as she was taking a walk, met a little boy,
about

about eight years old, with a medal hanging at his breast. She stopped him, and asked the reason of his wearing that ornament. "It is a reward, Madam," replied the boy with an animated countenance, "given me for doing my duty." The answer, and the manner in which it was spoken, pleased her so well, that she presented him with a piece of English money, as a mark of her approbation.

Whilst at Geneva they took a ride to Fernay, for the purpose of visiting the residence of the celebrated Voltaire, who might have been an essential benefactor to mankind, had he applied his fine talents to the support of religion, instead of exerting them to undermine its principles, and deride their influence.

A letter, dispatched from this place to Sophia, will give a more amusing picture of the customs of the inhabitants, than a mere narrative of their proceedings.

LAURA to SOPHIA.

Geneva.

MY DEAR SOPHIA,

EVERY thing here is so agreeable, the place, the people, and the amusements, that I want no addition, but your company, to make me completely happy. We spend the first hours of the day in my father's study, in close application; dine early, as is usual

usual in Swisserland; and give up our afternoons wholly to recreation.

I have been lately admitted into a society of twelve young ladies, all nearly of my own age. We meet regularly, every Wednesday, at each other's houses by turns, and regale with tea, coffee, cakes, and fruit. Theodore likewise attends an assembly of the same kind, composed of young gentlemen. These societies are very numerous: most of the children belong to one of them. It is customary for the members to continue their intimacy after they are grown up, and meet several times a year to the end of their lives.

The churches are always crowded, the people of every rank being very punctual in their attendance; but, to my great astonishment, no sooner are the church doors shut, than all kinds of diversions are to be seen. The public walks are filled with company. Parties meet at gentlemen's houses, and play openly at cards or at bowls. The lake is covered with pleasure-boats, some of them large and beautifully decorated. In many of them the company amuse themselves with music and dancing; whilst fire-works are played off from others, to the great amusement of the people on shore.

My father and mother show their disapprobation of this practice, by never accepting invitations on Sundays, except from some English families, who meet only to converse in a friendly manner. On perceiving our surprise the first Sunday we were
here,

here, my father observed, that although he thought the day set apart from labour should be chiefly applied to religious purposes, yet he by no means condemned the multitudes, both here and in Catholic countries, who, from their early habits of education, have been taught, that, as soon as the hours of public worship are over, the duties of the day are discharged: "We should be extremely careful," said he, "of exalting ourselves and judging harshly of others, on account of any outward observances in which they may chance to differ from us."

People of fortune mostly pass the summer at their elegant seats, delightfully situated in the neighbouring country; but those who cannot afford to have a villa of their own, unite with forty or fifty other persons, in what is called a circle, and hire a house and gardens, where they meet of an evening to take their *gouté*; a meal resembling our afternoon tea, but consisting of a greater variety of refreshments. The moment the company are seated, baskets of bread are handed about, then anchovies and tarts, with tea, coffee, wine, and lemonade; when this repast is over, cards, bowls, or conversation, divert the time, till the drums from the ramparts, which are part of the fortifications, give warning that the gates are going to be shut. At this sound every one hastens home, as no person can enter or go out of the town after the gates are once closed. This precaution has been taken ever since it was attacked by the Duke of Savoy, in 1602, during a time of peace,

in the middle of the night. A woman heard his soldiers scaling the walls with ladders, and gave the alarm in time to save the place from his treacherous attempt.

Every citizen of Geneva is a soldier, and learns the military exercise: they pique themselves, particularly, upon their skill in shooting at a mark. We went yesterday to see a grand ceremony of the mock election of a king of the arquebusiers; the best marksman is honoured with that title. Most of the gentry assembled in a plain, a little way beyond the gates, where a large range of seats was prepared for the company who came to see the show, which is something like a review. A camp was pitched in a plain, and a mock battle fought. After these military ceremonies were finished, a grand dinner was prepared in the town-hall, and the day ended with good-humour.

By staying too late upon the water, a few nights ago, I caught a severe cold, which has made my cough almost as troublesome as ever. What can be the reason I do not hear from you? Pray write soon, as a letter will give great pleasure to your affectionate

LAURA.

CHAP.

CHAP. XIII.

*An unexpected meeting. An expedition to the Glaciers,
attended with an extraordinary adventure.*

ON the day of the military feast, whom should Mr. Seymour recognise in the procession, but his old friend, Count Rantzeau; their eyes met at the same moment, and mutual pleasure was felt at thus unexpectedly seeing each other. As soon as they had an opportunity of conversing in private, Mr. Seymour insisted on his accepting an apartment in his house; a proposal to which he readily agreed. The Count was a man of easy fortune, who spent much of his time in travelling. Curiosity had led him to Geneva; and being at liberty to indulge his inclination, he consented to join a party who were going with Mr. Seymour on an expedition to the Glaciers of Savoy, and other places among the Alps.

They left Geneva at an early hour, and advanced along a winding road to Cluse, a little town, encircled with mountains, and situated on the banks of the Arve, which, after being swelled by the torrents from the neighbouring glaciers, falls into the Rhone. From Cluse the road runs through a range of steep and rugged mountains, which gradually open, and the scene changes to a more luxuriant landscape.

At

At Sellenche, where they slept, the road being no longer passable for any other conveyance, they hired mules to carry them to Martigny; these sure-footed beasts making their way with safety across the dangerous paths of such mountainous regions. Some of the mountains are covered with pine, oak, beech, and walnut-trees, interspersed with apple, plum, cherry, and other fruit trees, which not only afforded a grateful shade, but promised a security from rolling down the precipices, to any of the travellers whose mule might unfortunately make a false step.

After resting at a pleasant village named Serve, they ascended a very steep and rough road, and arrived in the evening at the valley of Chamouni. This valley is bounded every way by very high mountains; in the spaces between them, on one side of the valley, lie the vast bodies of ice and snow called the Glaciers. There are five or six of them, which terminate within the space of nearly five leagues, and are separated from each other by forests, corn-fields, and meadows.

As they passed through a little village, they observed the people going into church, it being a saint's day. The image of the Virgin Mary, with an infant Jesus in her arms, according to the custom of the Catholics, was gaily dressed in robes of gilt paper, the poverty of the congregation not admitting richer vestments.

They prepared themselves, by a good night's rest,

rest, for the fatigue of climbing to the top of Montanvert. Theodore woke first, and roused the rest of the party. He mounted his mule in high spirits, and proceeded courageously along the rugged path, leaving the bridle on the mule's neck, as the guides directed him, till the ascent became so steep, they were all obliged to dismount and trust to their feet alone. Here Theodore, from his lightness and activity, had a great advantage over the rest: he outstripped all the company, and sometimes even got before the guides.

After toiling three or four hours, they reached the summit, and were charmed with the view of the majestic objects it presented. Numberless rocks rise above the clouds, some of whose tops are bare, others crowned with snow. Mount Broven, though separated by a vale a mile broad, appeared, from its height, so near, that Theodore thought he could have reached it with a stone. To their astonishment, Mont Blanc, notwithstanding they had ascended a perpendicular height of three thousand feet, seemed still as much above them as when they were in the valley. The summit of this stupendous mountain is of a roundish form, resembling the dome of a church, and clothed with a covering of snow, which extends a great way down its sides.

One of the servants being provided with a basket, well stored with provisions, as soon as they had descended to the edge of the Glaciers, they sat down by the fragments of the rock, which served them

them for a table, and refreshed themselves with a hearty meal. Before they attempted to pass the Glacier, the guides furnished each of them with a long pole, spiked with iron; and fastened to their shoes crampons, or small bars of iron full of spikes, to keep them from slipping. Thus equipped, they proceeded at first with slow and cautious steps, across the valley of ice, which presents a rough, uneven surface, that may be compared to the waves of the sea, frozen suddenly in the midst of a storm. The passage over this ocean of ice is not very easy, as the billows, in some places, rise forty or fifty feet high; yet, as they are rough, and the ice intermingled with snow, it is possible, with care, to walk over them. The immense chasms, or rents in the ice, which are to be found in all directions, are far greater obstacles than the unevenness of the surface: some of these fissures are supposed to be five hundred feet deep. The guides, accustomed to traverse the glaciers, skipped over these dangerous openings without any sign of dread or fear; and Theodore, excited by their example, followed them as courageously as if he had been bred upon the mountains.

Having satisfied their curiosity on the valley of ice, the guides conducted them to Blair's Cabin, a hut built for the accommodation of travellers, near the top of Montanvert, where they determined to pass the night. The want of the usual conveniences, and the extraordinary situation of the place,

so much elevated above the inhabited world, disturbed the rest of several of the party; but Theodore, completely tired of the labour of the preceding day, had no sooner laid down his head than he fell into a sound sleep, and dreamed of nothing but icy valleys, crystal hills, and snowy mountains. He awoke, however, as much refreshed as if he had slept upon down, though his bed consisted of only a bundle of clean straw; and rose, with the greatest impatience, to renew his adventures in climbing to the summit of the Couvercle.

They began their expedition by a descent to the Glacier, after which they scrambled up a steep and rugged path, called the Road of the Crystal Hunters, to the bridges, or narrow passes, over a perpendicular rock, at the edge of a frightful precipice. A little further on they arrived at a fountain, gushing from the crevices of a natural grotto, the inside of which is overgrown with large tufts of the mountain ranunculus. From this pleasant resting-place they ventured across a wide-extended valley of ice, so full of gaping chasms, that it seemed unsafe for the foot of any animal, except the chamois or the marmot; but, to their surprise, they met a flock of sheep, attended by two shepherds, who were conducting them to the scanty pasturage on the opposite rocks.

Having proceeded a considerable way, they halted, for the sake of enjoying the wonderful and majestic view that surrounded them. Before them
lay

lay a valley of ice, twenty miles in extent, bounded by a glacier of pure, unbroken snow, which leads directly to the foot of Mont Blanc, and is encircled by high rocks, pointed like towers; on the right hand rose a range of stupendous peaks, the spaces between them filled with glaciers, upon which the sun sparkled with an inexpressible brilliancy; and far above the whole, the lofty summit of Mount Blanc, its highest point obscured with clouds.

The day advancing, warned the party to quicken their pace, especially as the clouds began to gather and threaten a storm. The ascent was steep and laborious; but, by patiently persevering, they at length reached the top of the rock, which has the appearance of large, irregular buildings, placed on a mountain, and might, with the help of a warm imagination, be supposed the remains of some ancient castle, fortified, for the defence of its owner, against the attacks of an enemy. Scarcely had they attained this height, than they were surprised by vivid flashes of lightning: the thunder rolled over their heads; the wind was so violent, that they with great difficulty kept their footing; and they were half drowned with torrents of hail and rain.

The guides, as night was coming on, fearful of being overtaken by darkness, which would have made their return extremely dangerous, urged them to make all possible haste. Each one, attentive to his own safety, followed his leader with great precipitation, towards the hut which had sheltered them

them the night before, without observing the advance of his companions.

Mr. Seymour, recollecting to have seen Theodore and the Count resting themselves on a crag below where he stood at the moment he began to descend, made no doubt that they were both comfortably sheltered in the hut before he got there. But what was his alarm to find Count Rantzeau, and the rest of his friends, as he entered, drying their clothes round a great fire, without finding his son amongst them! Upon enquiry, he had not been seen since they had left the summit of the Couvercle.

Every possible search was made without success. Mr. Seymour would have reascended the mountain immediately, had it not been for the persuasions of the Count, who represented the danger of such an attempt, and offered some consolation by saying, that Theodore had left him to examine a recess in the rock, which had probably given him shelter, and been the cause of his missing them.

Mr. Seymour, though a little appeased by this information, was too unhappy at the uncertainty of his son's fate, to sit quietly, without making some effort to recover him. He offered a purse of gold to any of the guides who should be able to find him, and restore him in safety. Desirous of the reward, they made several attempts; but such was the darkness of the night, and the fury of the storm, that it was impossible to explore the mountain, and they were obliged to give over the search till the morning.

morning. This unhappy father, therefore, had no other resource than to bear his misfortune with all the fortitude he could command on so trying an occasion, hoping that the return of day would relieve him from the dreadful suspense he suffered. Though fatigued in body and distressed in mind, he was not able to calm his spirits sufficiently to go to bed. The Count would not quit him for a moment, but used every means that friendship could suggest, to soften his affliction.

Theodore, in the mean while, was not in a very agreeable situation. He had accidentally discovered an opening in the rock, which led to a deep cavern. Curiosity, at first, induced him to enter it; and as he advanced, observing some beautiful crystallizations, or water petrified into clear crystal, hanging from the arched roof, he ventured a little further, without any apprehension of losing his way: but in endeavouring to return he missed the passage by which he entered, and took another turn; a mistake that is not surprising, for there was no light but what glimmered through some small openings at the top. After groping about for some time, the turning he had taken brought him out at a distance from the spot whence he had strayed from his father and his friends. Missing his company, he hallooed as loud as he could, but received no answer. Terrified at the storm, and perplexed which path to take, he returned to the cavern, sat down upon the ground, and cried bitterly. In
similar

similar circumstances, there are few boys, even of the most courageous disposition, that might not have done the same. The wind howled through the subterraneous windings of the cavern; the forked lightning afforded only a momentary light, which made the darkness that followed appear more dismal; and the loud cracks of the thunder sounded as if they would rend the mountain. At length, being convinced that the party had returned without him, and that he must pass the night where he was, he submitted to what he could not avoid, and dried up his tears. As he sat lamenting the impossibility of finding his way to the hut before morning, he remembered that if Robinson Crusoe had done nothing but weep over his misfortunes, when he was cast upon the desert island, instead of exerting himself to recover some necessaries from the ship, he must have perished for want of a house to defend him from the weather, clothes to wear, or food to eat: he determined, therefore, to try whether he could not strike a light with two flint stones, that he had put into his pocket for the purpose of sounding the chasms in the ice. After several attempts he succeeded, and made a fire of some dry grass and moss that he found in the cavern. This afforded him great comfort, by procuring both light and warmth; and, as the storm began to abate, he grew tolerably reconciled to his situation, especially as he perceived the moon rising with great brightness.

In

In a little time the weather grew calm, and the most profound stillness succeeded to the confused sound of the thunder, wind, and rain; not even a leaf was heard to rustle, for there are no trees so near the summit. This awful silence made him feel more alone than before. His weariness was, however, so great, that he resolved to compose himself to sleep. Just as he had closed his eyes, and had lost the recollection of his forlorn situation, he was roused by a terrible noise, which, though as loud as thunder, was different from it: he started up, and ran, without knowing whither, to the mouth of the cave, where, to his astonishment, he beheld an avalanche rolling down the side of the mountain, and carrying with it the trees that grew below. This was a new cause of alarm; and it was a long while before he recovered from the terror it occasioned. At length, the dawn of day appearing in the east, calmed his fluttered spirits, and his strength being quite overcome with fatigue, fear, and anxiety, he again sunk into a sweet sleep. In this happy state of forgetfulness of all his troubles, he was found by Count Rantzeau, who had prevailed on Mr. Seymour to lie down, and endeavour to take some repose, whilst he accompanied the guides to the spot where Theodore had separated himself from him. The satisfaction of the Count at the moment he discovered him alive and unhurt, was scarcely exceeded by his joy on awaking, and seeing his protector and friend by his side. After giving

giving him some refreshment, of which he stood greatly in need, they hastened down towards the hut, with all possible expedition, that they might relieve his father from the dreadful suspense in which the Count had left him. They had not descended the mountain half way before they met him, exploring every path with the most anxious eye. Theodore perceived him first: their mutual joy was too great for expression. After the first transports were over, Theodore related the adventures of the night. The dangers he had escaped, and the courage he had shown, rendered him still dearer than he was before the accident. They rejoined their friends, and returned to Geneva by the same route, meeting with no particular occurrence worth relating.

CHAP. XIV.

Laura indisposed. Mount Cenis. Procession at St. Ambrose. Turin. Genoa. Letter from Sophia, with an account of the manners of the Russians.

ON Mr. Seymour's return to Geneva, he found his wife in a state of anxiety nearly equal to what he had suffered on account of Theodore's adventure on the Couvercle. The life of her daughter had been in great danger, during his absence, from the violence of her cough, which had increased to such an alarming degree as to occasion the breaking of a blood-vessel. The physicians advised an immediate change of climate, as the only effectual means of securing her from the ill consequences of the winter, which was now fast approaching. This circumstance determined Mr. and Mrs. Seymour to remove, without delay, to the southern part of Italy: and the Count, never having seen that country, agreed to accompany them thither.

As Laura continued much indisposed, they advanced, by easy days' journeys, to the foot of Mount Cenis, where the carriages were taken to pieces, and given to muleteers, to be conveyed over the mountain. Several chairmen were ready, with chairs of a peculiar construction, to supply the

the place of the carriages. This new mode of travelling was rather disagreeable at first, especially to Laura, who had not been used to such craggy paths and steep precipices, and was much alarmed, lest the chairmen should make an unfortunate false step, and let her fall: but after she had become accustomed to the motion of the chair, and observed with what unconcern the men jogged on, along the zig-zag paths, singing as they went, she acquired more courage, and at last lost all fear. When they had finished their ascent, they regaled upon trout, fresh caught from the lake in the centre of the verdant plain which extends over the top of the mountain. Around it arise other mountains, still higher, from which the wind blew keenly, and obliged Mrs. Seymour and Laura to wrap themselves up in cloaks lined with fur. As soon as they began to descend the south side of the mountain, the air became temperate; and by the time they had reached Novalezza, a village at the bottom of Mount Cenis, they were as warm as they wished to be.

At St. Ambrose, a small town within a few posts of Turin, the children were highly amused with a religious procession in honour of St. John. Four men went first, with a box on their shoulders, containing the bones of the saint; a multitude of men, women, and children, attended them, some carrying crucifixes, others pictures of the saint, or flags fixed to the ends of long poles.

“To

“To what purpose, father,” said Theodore, “are the bones of a dead man carried about on these occasions?”

“Superstition, or a false notion of religion,” replied Mr. Seymour, “has been the cause, in every age, of imposing absurd ceremonies as a compensation for the defects of piety and good works. The Catholic church abounds with such observances; and, though we cannot avoid esteeming the good intentions of the ignorant, who obey the precepts of their leaders, we pity the sad mistake of those who suppose it can be an act of religion, to pay a veneration, approaching to worship, either to the images or pictures of saints, or to any part of their remains. We are now come into a Catholic country, where we shall see many instances of this erroneous turn of thinking: but let us remember, that the errors of our fellow-creatures, especially with respect to the different forms of religious worship, are not an object of ridicule; believing that the sincere in heart, of all denominations, will be accepted in the sight of our Heavenly Father. As travellers, who have left our own country for the sake of observing the customs of other nations, we visit all churches, and mix in every public assembly, whether we approve or not of the doctrine of the one, or the tendency of the other.”

The rattling of the carriage at the inn door, interrupted their conversation. They renewed their journey, and arrived in a few hours at Turin, the capital

capital of Piedmont, and the residence of the king of Sardinia. It is situated in a fine plain, watered by the Po. The Strado di Po, which leads to the palace, is the finest street in the city, and is adorned with porticos, that are both beautiful and convenient. The walk round the ramparts displays a charming view of the country, and the royal palace and gardens deserve the attention of strangers: the pictures, statues, and antiquities, are of great value; and the furniture is rich and elegant. The neatness of the floors was particularly admired by the ladies: they are curiously inlaid with different kinds of wood, and polished with great care. From the palace they went to the house of La Charité, which has room for the accommodation of three thousand poor people. The unwholesome, foggy air of this place had such an effect upon Laura, that it hastened their departure for Genoa. The country of Piedmont, through which they passed to the Genoese territories, abounds in grain and fruits; its chief riches, however, consist in the mulberry plantations, which rear millions of silk-worms. The silk of this little insect employs most of the inhabitants, and enables them to carry on an extensive trade in that valuable article.

As Genoa contains many things worthy observation, and a people whose manners differ from any they had yet seen, the whole party was desirous of making some stay there; and Laura being already better for the change of climate, Mr. Seymour

consented to their request. They received a packet of letters, which had been forwarded to them from Geneva, a few days after their arrival; and among them was one from Sophia. Laura's eye eagerly caught the hand-writing: she opened it with haste, and read as follows.

SOPHIA to LAURA.

Petersburgh.

MY DEAR LAURA,

You may well be surprised at not hearing from me for a long time, but an unexpected journey has been the cause of my silence. My father had a transaction of great importance, to settle for a nobleman who resides at a considerable distance from Petersburg, and as he was obliged to wait upon him, my mother proposed accompanying him thither, and taking Frances and myself with them.

We travelled in a carriage called a *kibitka*, which is no more than a small cart, covered with a tilt, like the top of a cradle, made of laths, interwoven with the bark of trees. There is not a piece of iron in the whole machine: it is fastened together by wooden pins, ropes, and sticks; and in the bottom is placed a feather-bed, upon which we rested whenever we were fatigued. We provided ourselves with bread, butter, and cold provisions; so we did not depend much upon the inns, which
are

are generally wretched places. Straw was often the only bed we could procure, and that was spread in one corner of the same room where all the family slept.

How different has been your journey through the charmingly varied country of Swisserland, to our long, dreary ride. The road ran almost in a straight line the whole way, through gloomy forests, and a deep, sandy country, with scarcely a hill or dale to enliven the scene; here and there the welcome sight of a village relieved the tedious sameness of the way. The peasants' houses are built with wood, each in a corner of a large wooden shed, something like a great barn, which is a good contrivance to keep out the cold: the staircase is on one side of the house, though under the roof of the shed; and the door faces the street. One or two rooms, at most, are to be found in these cottages, and they are miserably furnished. Beds they have none: the family sleep either on benches, the ground, or over the stove, which resembles a large oven, and is flat on the top. In every room, from the centre of the ceiling, hangs a vessel of holy water, and a lamp that is lighted only on particular occasions. Neither would the poorest of the people think their houses properly adorned, without the picture of their favourite saint, coarsely daubed on wood. To this representation of their patron, however ugly, (for the features are seldom so well drawn as those on an English sign-post,) they

they pay the most devout veneration, crossing themselves, and bowing before it, the first thing of a morning, and the last at night. Should even one of the neighbours enter the cottage, he makes his obeisance to the saint before he speaks to any of the family. After this account, I need not tell you that they are grossly ignorant and superstitious. But they are also very ceremonious: when two Russian peasants meet, they pull off their caps, bow, and sometimes kiss one another; and when they address their superiors, they bow till their heads touch the ground.

Their dress is as coarse and as rough as their persons: they wear on their heads a round hat or cap, with a very high crown: a loose gown, reaching below the knee, and tied round the waist with a sash, serves them instead of a coat: in summer it is made of drugget, and in winter of sheep-skin, with the wool turned inwards. Their trowsers are made of linen, almost as thick as sackcloth; and they wrap several folds of flannel round their legs, instead of stockings; their feet are covered with sandals, woven with strips of bark.

The food of this poor people is black rye bread, (which, by way of treat, is often stuffed with onions, carrots, or green corn, and seasoned with sweet oil,) eggs, salt-fish, bacon, and mushrooms, which grow in the greatest plenty in this country. Though their cottages are homely, and their accommodations few, they seem to be cheerful and contented;
for

for they are so fond of singing, that you seldom see them employed without the pleasure of hearing a song. On leaving some of the villages where we stopped, the women and girls followed us with a parting air, so tender, that it affected me almost to tears. Besides, we have been frequently amused with the national songs of the Russian peasants, which are sung in so strange a manner, that I must give you some account of them. The subjects of these ballads are mostly hunting, war, or imitations of drunken frolics. One man stands in the midst of three or four, who make a circle round him; seven or eight more form a second round these; whilst a larger number enclose them in a third. The man in the middle begins, and when he has sung one verse, the first circle accompany him, and then the second; each succeeding the other in parts, till they become so animated and noisy, that they hardly know how to leave off.

Towards the latter part of our journey, we met numberless herds of cattle, travelling from the Ukraine (a fine country that belongs to Russia) to Petersburgh, a distance of eight hundred miles; yet the drivers seldom enter a house the whole way, but shelter themselves at night in the forests. At one place, we saw a religious procession passing by at the same time, when the priests blessed the senseless oxen, and sprinkled them with holy water.

You can hardly conceive the magnificent style
in

in which the Russian nobles live: it is more like that of a sovereign prince, than of a private individual. Some of them maintain a guard, and support a numerous train of people, besides a retinue of servants, and a large band of musicians, who entertain the company at meals. Count Sheremetoff, whom we visited, has a private theatre, that will hold a thousand spectators, richly decorated, and provided with actors at a vast expence. The Count gave us the handsomest reception: a suite of fine apartments was provided for us, and a coach with eight horses attended our orders.

On our return to Petersburgh, we were present at a grand festival, given in honour of Alexander Nevski, a favourite saint among the Russians. The morning was ushered in by the ringing of bells in every quarter of the city. We attended high mass, after the manner of the Greek church, which is the prevailing religion, and differs in some points from the Roman Catholic, which in others it resembles. The service was performed by a venerable archbishop, with white flowing hair and a long beard: he had a crown upon his head, and was dressed in rich, embroidered robes. The people crossed themselves without ceasing, bowed before the shrine, or holy place, where none entered but the priest, and even touched the ground with their heads. When the service was over, the archbishop came forward, with a chandelier in each hand,

hand, one containing three, the other two, lighted candles, which he repeatedly crossed over each other, then waved them towards the audience, and concluded with blessing the people.

From the cathedral we went to the palace of one of the nobles, where a sumptuous entertainment was provided. Caviare, red herring, bread, butter, and cheese, and different cordials called *liqueurs*, as strong as brandy, were set out on a small table, in a corner of the drawing-room, as is the custom in Russia, for the refreshment of the company just before dinner. A band of music played whilst we dined, and cannon was fired when we drank the emperor's health. The dessert was extremely elegant, abounding in various kinds of fine fruits, raised in hot-houses, or brought from Astracan, which is about eight hundred miles from Moscow.

In my next, which I intend shall soon follow this, you may expect some further account of Petersburg. Good night, dear Laura. Your affectionate

SOPHIA.

The reader will perceive, by the beginning of the next chapter, that Sophia kept her promise: some little time, however, passed between the arrival of the two letters; but as they both relate to the same empire, they are placed together, to prevent a confusion of objects.

CHAP

CHAP. XV.



Foundation of Petersburg. Palace and crown. Hermitage. Cathedral. Tzarskoe-zelo. Frost. Diversions. Market on the Neva. Court gala. Masquerade. Form of government. Empress Elizabeth. Animals and productions.

SOPHIA TO LAURA.

Petersburgh.

MY DEAR LAURA,

ALTHOUGH we have been settled so many months at Petersburg, that I feel as much at home as I did at Copenhagen, yet I have never found an opportunity of describing this vast city, or the public buildings we have visited.

Moscow was formerly the capital of the empire; but Peter the Great, thinking its situation unfavourable to trade, determined to build another near the sea. He fixed upon a convenient place on the shore of the Gulph of Finland, where, at first, only a few wooden huts were erected, amongst which was one inhabited by the emperor himself. It is still preserved, in remembrance of his indifference to the indulgencies allowed to persons of his rank, when he was engaged in any important undertaking. The new city increased rapidly under his diligent eye; in nine years, from its foundation in 1703, he held his court there. Most of the streets

streets are very broad and spacious; the three principal ones meet in a point at the Admiralty, and are two miles long; they are generally paved, but some of them are floored with planks of wood, according to the old Russian fashion.

The emperor's palace has a very heavy appearance: it is built of polished marble, and contains forty rooms on each floor, furnished in a superb manner. Here we were shown the crown and sceptre, which dazzled our eyes with their brilliancy. The crown is shaped like a bonnet, and entirely covered with diamonds: the sceptre is also richly adorned with jewels; but its chief ornament is a diamond of extraordinary size and lustre, purchased by Count Orloff, for not much less than an hundred thousand pounds, and presented to his royal mistress, the late Empress Catherine II.

A covered gallery unites this palace with another, called the Hermitage, not because it is like the retreat of a hermit, (for the apartments are large and magnificently furnished,) but on account of the retirement of the empress, from state affairs and the tedious ceremonies of the court, whenever she withdrew to it. She entertained her chosen friends in this favourite residence, with the utmost freedom, laying aside restraint and the distinctions of rank. No servants were allowed to wait, that the conversation might not be interrupted; but the meals were served up on small tables, that rose from the floor, through trap-doors. Of all the contrivances to

render the Hermitage a place of delight, none suited my taste so exactly as the thoughts of a garden adapted to the different seasons. The roof of this large building is flat, and covered, according to a custom that prevails all over Asia, with walks and beds of flowers, the fragrance of which is particularly refreshing, when the intolerable heat of a summer's day is past. The winter garden seems like a paradise, in the midst of the snow and barrenness that surround it. When not a leaf, nor a piece of verdure is to be seen, here the eye is charmed with parterres of flowers, orange-trees, and other beautiful shrubs, amongst the branches of which, the gayest birds, brought from different countries, shelter themselves, and warble their sweet songs. The whole may be compared to a vast hot-house, embellished with every thing that is agreeable; for it is entirely enclosed with glass frames, which exclude the cold and produce an artificial summer.

The cathedral differs from most of the other churches, which are generally ornamented with several domes of copper, gilt: instead of these domes it has a very high spire, gilt in the same manner, which has a pleasing effect when the sun shines on it; and within are many fine paintings, in the place of those frightful daubings I described in my last. Here, among the tombs of other Russian monarchs, we saw that of Peter the Great, covered with a tawdry gold brocade, bordered with silver lace and ermine. The ashes of a man
who

who had performed such great actions for the good of his people, struck me with awe and respect. I wish I had never heard of the cruelties, which make me detest his character almost as much as I admire it. He treated his eldest son, Alexis, with unfeeling barbarity; and after having imprisoned him in the fortress, and tortured him with his own hand, it is supposed that he caused him to be privately put to death in that prison. The Russian history, which my mother is reading to my sister Frances and me, relates many other instances of the ungoverned fury of his temper, which nobody knew how to moderate but his wife Catherine (G), whom he raised to the Russian throne, from the condition of a servant girl.

At Tzarskoe-zelo, a royal palace, about fifteen miles from Petersburgh, I admired one of the apartments, which is entirely lined with amber. The gardens, likewise, afford great variety, not only by the intermixture of lawn, wood, and water, but by the different ornaments of bridges, statues, a grotto, music-room, and the representation of a Chinese village.

The winter is set in pretty severely, and Petersburgh presents many scenes that amuse me greatly by their novelty. The clear stream of the Neva no longer flows through the city, but is become one solid floor of ice, over which not only foot-passengers safely pass, but sledges go from Petersburgh to Cronstadt, the road being marked by rows of trees.

Notwithstanding

Notwithstanding the extreme cold, the labourers continue to work out of doors at their different employments, with very little addition to their usual dress, except being careful to cover their legs, hands, and head, with fur, lest they should be bitten with the frost, which sometimes seizes the extremities and turns them white. The person thus affected feels no pain, and would know nothing of the matter for some time, were he not told what had happened. A mortification sometimes follows, if the part be not rubbed with snow-water or flannel. Though many of the poor women stand, for two hours together, washing their linen in holes they have cut in the ice with a hatchet; yet it has often happened, that coachmen and other servants, who have been waiting in the streets of a night for their masters, have been frozen to death. In order to prevent such misfortunes, great fires, made of whole trees, piled one above another, are lighted of an evening in the court-yard of the palace, and the other public places of the city, where crowds of people assemble to warm themselves.

The gentlemen, when they go abroad, wear a pelisse, or large fur cloak; fur shoes or boots; and a black velvet or fur bonnet, that preserves their ears from the frost. All the common people have long beards, which are useful to defend their throats from the cold.

There are as many diversions to be seen here, on the ice, as in Holland, and some that seem peculiar to

to this country. Carriages, sledges, and foot-passengers are numberless. In one part there are several long spaces, railed off, for the amusement of skaters; in another, is an enclosure where horses are trained, and taught the discipline of the menage. In another part you are diverted with the humours of a sledge-race: the course is a long, narrow space, extending about a mile, and just broad enough to turn the carriage. It does not seem properly called a race, as there is only one sledge. The dexterity consists in making the shaft horse trot as fast as he can, whilst the leader is pushed into a gallop. The most singular of all are the ice-hills. A scaffolding, thirty feet high, is raised upon the frozen river, with a landing-place on the top, to which they climb by a ladder. From this summit descends a sloping plane of boards, four yards broad, to the surface of the river, supported by strong poles, and guarded on each side by planks placed edgewise. Upon this wooden plane, or slope, are laid square pieces of ice, made quite smooth with an axe, and cemented evenly together by sprinkling them with water. From the bottom of this glassy path, the snow is cleared away for the length of two hundred yards, and the same breadth as the slope of ice. At the end of this course there is commonly another ice-hill, like the one I have described; and the whole is ornamented with firs and pines, both on the sides and top of the scaffolding, and also on each side of the course.

course. When a person has an inclination to enjoy this comical diversion, he provides himself with a sledge, very much like a butcher's tray, and mounts the ladder: when he is at the top he sits down in the sledge, just at the edge of the sloping plane of ice, and down he glides, with such force as carries him a great way along the course towards the opposite ice hill, where he mounts again, and descends from one to the other as often as he pleases. Those who are used to this exercise, acquire great skill in poising and steering the sledges, which preserves them from the danger of being overturned and breaking their bones. In the gardens of the palace of Oranienbaum is a building called the Flying Mountain, which has a great resemblance to the ice-hills, but with this difference, that the body of a small carriage is used instead of a sledge, which slides along grooves fixed on purpose to receive it. As it required no skill to guide this machine, which it was impossible to overturn, we all partook of the diversion, and were highly entertained with flying down one slope and up another, which is really the case; the extreme velocity of the descent forcing the carriage up the opposite height.

The Russians observe a long fast at the end of the year: as soon as it is concluded, they lay in their store of winter's provisions, at a market held every year upon the Neva, which lasts three days. Nothing can be more extraordinary than the appearance

pearance of this market: a street, above a mile in length, is lined on each side with an immense store of frozen provisions, sufficient to supply the inhabitants of this vast city for three months. Thousands of raw carcasses, of oxen, sheep, pigs, together with geese, fowls, and all kinds of poultry, frozen quite hard, are exposed for sale. The larger beasts are placed upright in circles behind the rest, their hinder legs fixed in the snow, with their heads and fore-legs turned towards each other. Next to them are ranged animals of a smaller size, gradually descending to the least of all, intermixed with poultry and game, hanging in festoons, and garnished in the most whimsical manner with heaps of fish, butter, and eggs. Pheasants, partridges, and other kinds of game, so far from being a rarity, as they are in England, abound here: many of them, I observed, that are naturally black, as the cock of the woods, were turned white, like the hare that Theodore remarked in Sweden. But now, if you please, I will carry you from the market to the court, where the magnificence is beyond my powers of description.

My mother gained admission, by the interest of a friend, to the ball, upon the evening of a grand gala, or festival, given by the emperor, in honour of the birth-day of the empress. I was allowed to go with her. You may imagine the pleasure I felt at this indulgence; but you can have no idea of my surprise at the profusion of jewels, and the glare

glare of costly dresses, in which the courtiers appeared. Not only the ladies sparkle all over with diamonds, but even the gentlemen are almost covered with them. They are not satisfied with having in their buttons, buckles, sword-hilts, and epaulets of diamonds, but their very hats are deeply bordered with them.

The description of a masquerade, given by Catherine the Second, at which an English lady of our acquaintance was present, will give you some idea of Russian magnificence.

Twenty apartments, finely illuminated, were opened for the company, which was supposed to consist of eight thousand persons. The crowd was so great, that private parties were in danger of losing one another. One room was appropriated to the nobility who chose to dance; whilst the citizens, and those persons who had not been introduced at court, danced in an oval saloon of an immense size, called the Great Hall of Apollo; the rest of the apartments were filled with card-tables, and plentifully supplied with refreshments. There was no great ceremony observed: every one wore their masks, or pulled them off, as was most agreeable to themselves. The greater part of the nobility were in dominos, a kind of loose robe often worn at masquerades; but other people wore their usual clothes; and the great variety of habits used by the inhabitants of such an extensive empire as that of Russia, composed of numerous tribes,

tribes, who differ as much from each other in their garb as the natives of distant nations, made as grotesque and motley an appearance of strange figures, as need be desired for any masquerade, where the company are expected to disguise themselves in the habits of fancy. The empress appeared about seven, attended by a select party of eight ladies, and as many gentlemen. Her majesty and the ladies were most richly dressed in Grecian habits, and the gentlemen represented Roman soldiers, with helmets blazing with diamonds. The royal family left the entertainment at an early hour. Our friend presently followed them, and returned home with such an impression of the grand and various objects she had seen, that she could not sleep the whole night.

No sovereign can be more absolute than the emperor of Russia: his will is law in every part of his extensive dominions. All ranks are equally subject to his unlimited power. The Russian history relates many instances of the greatest lords of the court being suddenly deprived of all their possessions, and banished into Siberia, a very distant and uncultivated province. There was once an empress, named Elizabeth, of so humane a disposition, that she bound herself by a law, on her accession to the throne, that no person should be put to death during her reign; but she was obliged to comply with the customs of her country so far, as to permit many criminals,

nals, and even some ladies of high rank, to suffer dreadful punishments; such as having their tongues cut out, and to undergo the knout, which is tying the hands of the sufferer behind his back, and the cord being fixed to a pulley, lifts him from the ground and dislocates his shoulders; to which is added a scourging on the bare back, with thongs of leather tied in hard knots. But I will change such a disagreeable picture, for an account of the commodities that Russia exports to other countries.

The vast forests harbour many kinds of wild beasts, whose skins are either converted into leather, or used as furs, without taking off the hair; amongst the latter, the martins, white and black foxes, ermines, and sables, are the most valuable. The numerous herds of cattle which are reared in the Ukraine, yield abundance of tallow, as well as hides. The forests abound with bees, whose wax and honey repay the labour of those who collect them. Timber, cordage, and other materials for shipping, are sent to Europe; as well as rhubarb, red Morocco leather, flax, hemp, and linen. Great quantities of furs are conveyed, over land, to China, in caravans (H), which return home with tea, silks, cotton, gold, and some other articles. Russian merchandise is likewise exported into Tartary, in exchange for curled lamb-skins, and Indian silks. A trade for silks, both manu-
factured

factured and raw, is also carried on through Astracan, across the Caspian Sea, to Persia.

I have been some time writing this letter, a little at once, as I had leisure, and my mother opportunity to assist me; for I was often obliged to desire her to explain some things to me, with which I was not well acquainted. I am not sorry that I have reached the conclusion, as we are all very busy in preparing for my sister's birth-day, who will be twenty on Wednesday. Adieu! Your affectionate

SOPHIA.

CHAP.

CHAP. XVI.

Description of Genoa. Climate. Character of the people. Churches. Palaces. Andrew Doria. Galleys. Brotherhoods. Saints. Passage to Naples. View of the Bay. Produce and manufactures.

THE Seymour family, and Count Rantzeau, amused themselves of a morning, during their stay at Genoa, in viewing the sumptuous palaces, superb colonnades of marble, and immense galleries of pictures, which abound in that city. Of an afternoon, they mixed in the assemblies of the higher ranks of the people, that they might gain a knowledge of their manners and customs. Laura's health daily improved, and she was mostly able to accompany her mother in her excursions.

Genoa stands on a narrow tract of land, bounded on one side by the sea, and on another by high mountains, which confine it within so small a space, that a great part of the city is built upon their declivity. It extends along the harbour, in the form of a semicircle, and the streets are so narrow, that few of them are passable for carriages. The vast number of its palaces, and its striking appearance from the sea, has given it the title of Magnificent, an honour to which the state has no
real

real claim; for, amidst the grandeur of the houses of the nobility, there is an inexpressible gloom and sadness of countenance among the people, the very contrast of the happy peasants of Swisserland. Cheerfulness is not natural to the Genoese: in its place they cherish a disdainful pride and love of show, that dazzle strangers, but confer no real happiness.

The port is commodious, and the vessels that anchor in it are secure from the winds and tempests to which the gulph is subject. The country around it is barren, when compared with the other fertile provinces of Italy, which has caused the inhabitants to be more industrious than their neighbours, to make amends for the defects of the soil. The sea is not more productive than the land, being said to yield scarcely any fish. Possessing but few of the gifts of nature, from either the land or the sea, the Genoese chiefly trade in money; they amass riches from the interest of the sums they lend to foreign merchants. The desire of increasing their store, by the loan of every rix-dollar they can spare, accounts for their parsimonious manner of living. The inhabitants of the most sumptuous dwellings deny themselves any superfluous expenses: the pleasures of social friendship are therefore unknown to them. A grand entertainment, perhaps given once in a year, satisfies their pride: at other times their doors are shut generally against friends or strangers. Though they principally enrich themselves

themselves by money transactions, yet their manufactures of silks and velvets are celebrated for their excellence.

A people so reserved, pompous, and ignorant, as the Genoese, had little chance of detaining our travellers by the charms of their society. After having visited the most remarkable places of the city, and mixed sufficiently with different ranks, to acquaint themselves with their customs and manners, they were all desirous of changing the scene. The day before they embarked for Naples, the children endeavoured to entertain Sophia with a recital of what they had seen during their stay at Genoa, which I shall present to my young readers.

LAURA TO SOPHIA.

Genoa.

MY DEAR SOPHIA,

WITH great regret I left my companions at Geneva, amongst whom my time passed so pleasantly; neither could I bid adieu to the romantic views of Swisserland, without a wish to return and pass another summer there. The benefit of a warmer climate has already made us some amends for being so suddenly removed from a country where I should have liked to have spent my whole life. My cough is much better, an amendment that I suppose arises from the clearness of the sky and the mildness of the

the air, which, even at this season, is so favourable, that the surrounding mountains are covered with green olive-trees, and the gardens, without the assistance of glass frames, are gay and beautiful. How different is our situation; whilst I am enjoying the soft atmosphere of Italy, you are half buried in snow, wrapped up in fur, fed upon frozen meat, and your apartment heated with a suffocating stove.

My taste for flowers is easily indulged here: bouquets of the most charming roses, carnations, China pinks, Catalonian jessamine, and violets, are to be bought for the merest trifle. The roofs of the houses are flat, and adorned with vases of fine flowers; on most of them are light arbours, where the women pass a great deal of their time under a canopy of jessamine and woodbines. Ladies of high rank have magnificent terraces adjoining to their apartments, conveniently shaded with silk awnings.

Nothing can be less interesting than the society of the Genoese: they never think of inviting their acquaintance to a friendly visit, but all the nobility, by turns, assemble a vast crowd, perhaps two hundred persons, at their houses, when the state-rooms are thrown open and brilliantly illuminated; but the visitors are mostly obliged to undergo the fatigue of ascending seventy or eighty steep stairs, to reach the grand saloon. These assemblies are called *Conversazioni*: they generally last from nine
till

till eleven, and, during the whole time, the company do nothing but play at cards, with so much eagerness, that they seem as if they had not a minute to lose. The first time I went to one of these entertainments, I thought there had been a general mourning, for every body was dressed in black; but I soon found, that people of quality wore no other colour, which gives all public meetings a gloomy appearance. The ladies do not go abroad without an ugly veil, made of cotton, which conceals their whole shape, and disguises them very much. Nobody is allowed to wear jewels, except a bride, a few weeks before and after her marriage. The narrowness of the streets obliges them to use chairs, instead of coaches; but, when the weather is fine, they prefer walking, and the chair is carried empty behind them.

Even ladies of high rank are brought up in extreme ignorance: they seldom read, or take any pains to improve themselves; but gaming, and superstitious devotion to their saints, are their principal employments. Few of them know how to speak Italian, though it would cost them but little pains to acquire it: they content themselves with the jargon of the Genoese dialect, which is merely a corruption from the pure Italian. It is not surprising that they have so little taste for the cultivation of their minds, because their husbands have no pleasure in the pursuits of knowledge; though, were you here, you would think they were not
very

very anxious about pleasing their husbands, for a married couple make a point never to be seen together in public. How strange it would seem to me, were my mother to be always attended by any particular gentleman, wherever she went; but such is the custom of Genoa, and all over Italy. Every lady, when she marries, fixes on a gentleman, sometimes a relation, but not always, who is called her *Cicisbeo*. This person visits her every morning at the toilet, when they determine where they shall pass the evening; he then leaves her till the afternoon, the time customary for his return, and they go together to the public walk, the *conversazione*, or the opera; at these places he hands her about, presents her coffee, sorts her cards, and attends her with as much assiduity as if he were her lover.

Though many parts of the character of the inhabitants of Genoa are disagreeable, yet it is only justice to say, that they seem to be very charitable. They have several noble establishments for the relief of the poor, and the donations of some private families are really surprising. The Albergo is esteemed one of the finest hospitals in Europe, and is extremely well regulated. One part of it is allotted to the aged, another to orphans, a third to strangers of all nations, and persons in distress; and a fourth receives disorderly persons, and pains are taken to reform them.

My brother will now add an account of several things which I have not been able to see.

Laura has given me the pen, and I will use it in my best manner for your entertainment. A noble family of the name of Carignan, formerly built a fine church upon so steep a mountain, that, after it was finished, they found it necessary to erect a bridge to the opposite height, to which there was an easy ascent. This bridge is one of the most striking objects in the city, and appears as if it were suspended in the air, much above the tops of houses six stories high. The churches are generally fine buildings, particularly that of Annunciation, which, within, is richly gilt, and adorned with statues and paintings. The palaces we have visited are so numerous, that I cannot pretend to describe them minutely: in one street only, there are fourteen. Andrew Doria, one of the greatest heroes Genoa can boast, has a statue erected to his honour, at the entrance of the palace belonging to the doge, or sovereign magistrate, inscribed with the glorious title of Deliverer of the Commonwealth. In 1528, Doria, with great valour and prudence, seized a fortunate opportunity of rescuing his native city from the yoke of Francis I. king of France; and having procured its independence, refused the sovereignty, which was then in his power, and assisted his fellow-citizens to establish that form of government which they thought most conducive to their advantage. It consisted of a senate of nobles, the head of which was a Doge or Duke, who was chosen from their own body every two years;

years; at the end of that time, he laid aside the sovereign dignity, and took his seat in the senate as before. This aristocracy continued, with little alteration, till the changes occasioned by the French revolution, in which it has participated with the rest of the neighbouring states.

Christopher Columbus, the discoverer of America, was a native of Genoa. This great man was born in an obscure situation: by the force of his own genius and profound reflections, he was convinced that there was a continent in the vast Atlantic Ocean, yet unknown. But this conjecture appeared so chimerical to the court of Spain, that he had many difficulties to encounter, before he could obtain ships for attempting the discovery of this new world. His fortitude and perseverance overcame every obstacle, and, after several unsuccessful voyages, he was at last so happy as to find that immense tract of land called America; so named after Americus Vesputius, a Florentine, who reaped the benefit of his labours.

Instead of sending thieves, and other offenders, to prison, they are confined on board the galleys, or vessels belonging to the republic. Here these poor wretches drag a life of misery. They are chained to the deck, with no other covering than the sky, let the weather be ever so tempestuous; they are fed with mean diet, clothed with rags, and tormented with nastiness; yet there are men so fond of liquor, that, when there are not slaves
I 2 enough

enough to man the galleys, will sell themselves for a year for a small sum, which they immediately spend in their favourite indulgence, and then are obliged to undergo the same hardships as those who have lost their liberty by their misconduct. Here is a great number of brotherhoods, or societies of monks; each of them is distinguished by masks peculiar to their order. Their dress is a kind of night-gown, usually of white linen, which conceals the head, and indeed the whole person, leaving only two holes in the mask for them to peep through.

Either there have been several saints of the name of John, or the people have been imposed upon somewhere; for his ashes are carried about here every year, with as much ceremony as where we before saw the procession to his honour. The senate, the clergy, and brotherhoods, accompany the shrine which contains them to the sea-side, where mass is celebrated in a magnificent tent: during the service, the bells of all the churches are ringing, and frequent salutes thundering from the cannon.

The arsenal contains some curious relics; amongst others, the armour of several Genoese heroines, who joined in a crusade to the Holy Land.

You cannot conceive any thing more magnificent than the environs of Genoa. The whole road to Sestri, a distance of six miles, displays an assemblage of splendid villas, nearly equal to those within

within the city. The silks and velvets manufactured here are extremely rich and beautiful; and the Genoese excel in making artificial flowers, and works in gold filigree. Large sums of money are obtained here by exporting dried mushrooms, vast quantities of which are sent abroad, particularly to Spain.

My sister and I are both impatient to go to Naples, which we expect to like better than Genoa. Farewell, dear Sophia, your affectionate friends,

LAURA & THEODORE.

The vessel which Mr. Seymour had hired to carry them to Naples, made a favourable passage, and the day of their arrival being particularly fine, added greatly to the beauty of the surrounding scenery, which is at all times exceedingly delightful. The bay, from its semicircular form, has been compared to a vast bowl: its coasts are ornamented with the richest foliage; with vines; with olive, mulberry, and orange trees; with hills, dales, towns, villas, and villages. In the centre stands Naples, resembling a grand amphitheatre, sloping from the hills towards the sea. To the east lie the rich plains leading to Mount Vesuvius and Portici. To the west are seen the Grotto of Pausilippo, the mountain on which Virgil's tomb is placed, and the coast

coast of Baia. Fertile hills rise towards the north; and, to the south, the view extends over the bay, and includes several distant islands. The country is extremely fertile, producing abundance of all sorts of grain, the finest fruits and vegetables, with flax, saffron, and manna: whilst the heat of the climate, in summer, is tempered by sea breezes, the winters are so mild, that ice and snow are seldom seen, except upon the mountains.

The fertility of the soil rendering much labour unnecessary to procure the comforts of life, the Neapolitans have not acquired the habits of industry. The manufactures in which they chiefly excel, are, silk stockings, soap, snuff-boxes of tortoiseshell and of the lava of Mount Vesuvius, tables and ornamental furniture of marble; gloves, stockings, caps, and other articles made of the filaments of a particular species of muscle, which are warmer than those made of wool, and are of a beautiful glossy green. This muscle is known by the name of the *Pinna Marina*: it fixes itself to the rocks by the long threads or filaments, which it spins from its own body, like the caterpillar and the silk-worm. It is shaped much the same as the common muscle, but is a great deal larger, its shell being often found two feet long.

The gaiety of the people, the beauty of the country, and the novelty of the amusements they found at Naples, rendered it far more agreeable to
Mr. Seymour

Mr. Seymour and his party, than the gloomy majesty of Genoa.

The Count having been always accustomed to the northern parts of Europe, could hardly persuade himself that it was the depth of winter, as he felt no cold, nor saw either ice or snow. Theodore, hardy and full of health, regretted that he had no opportunity of skating; but Laura rejoiced at escaping the rigours of a severe winter, and enjoyed, without allay, the delights of her present situation. A letter that she wrote to her absent friend, a few weeks after her arrival, will convey the best account of the objects that most attracted her observation, and shall, therefore, be introduced in the next chapter.

CHAP. XVII.

Manners of the Neapolitans. Corso. Carnival. Improvisatori. Funeral. Locagna. Bull-baits. Banditti. Grotto of Pausilippo. Grotto del Cané.

LAURA to SOPHIA.

Naples.

MY DEAR SOPHIA,

NAPLES is a very fine city, abounding in churches and convents, which contain treasures of gold, silver, and jewels, made up into crucifixes, vessels, and other things used in the Catholic service. The people are very superstitious, and religious processions are more frequent here than in any place we have seen before. Multitudes of nuns are shut up in the convents; but the priests and monks crowd the streets, and are to be seen in all public places. My father says, that so many people leading a life of idleness, is a great loss to the public, and that they would be better employed in cultivating the earth; but I do not know what the poor would do, were they to leave their cloisters and turn farmers, for they distribute bread and soup every day, before the doors of the convents. Besides this, the monks study physic, and every convent has an apothecary's shop, where poor people

people who are sick, receive advice and medicine without paying for them. What would become of the lazaroni, were it not for the charity of the monks? It is supposed that about thirty thousand of these people live at Naples, and in the suburbs, without any constant means of support, or fixed habitation. They sleep under porticos, piazzas, or the first shelter they can find. Some of them live in huts, or caverns, dug out of a neighbouring mountain. They seem willing to work, if they could find employment: many of them support themselves by fishing, carrying loads, going of errands, or working for any body who will employ them.

The palaces of the nobility are often furnished with libraries and galleries of pictures, but they will not afford you much pleasure in description. The houses, in general, are five or six stories high, flat at the top, on which are placed flower vases, or fruit-trees in boxes of earth, which have a very gay and pleasing effect.

The people of fashion are extremely fond of show: nothing can exceed the finery of their equipages, which they display of an evening at the Corso, on the sea-shore. Many of the carriages are painted, gilt, varnished, and lined, in a most splendid manner, and are often drawn by six or eight spirited, prancing horses, which nod their heads, and seem as proud as a court lady on a birth-day. Fine plumes of feathers adorn their heads and manes, and their tails are set off with ribbons and

artificial flowers. Two running footmen, very gaily dressed, go before the carriage; and three or four servants, in rich liveries, stand behind it. But now it is time to describe the ladies and gentlemen withinside, or I shall have no ornaments left to decorate them. They glitter in all the brilliancy you can imagine, of lace, embroidery, and jewels. After passing each other two or three times, bowing, simpering, and waving their hands to their acquaintance, this magnificent parade disperses, and the company return home. When I had seen the pageantry two or three evenings, I preferred strolling, at my ease, in some of the delightful walks near the city.

The opera-house of St. Carlo is the grandest in Italy: it is sometimes quite hung with mirrors, and the boxes illuminated from top to bottom.

It is the custom, in most of the principal cities of Italy, to keep a kind of festival, which begins some weeks before Lent, and lasts a considerable time: this is called a Carnival. It is now just begun, and every street resounds with music. Weddings, feasts, masquerades, and all kinds of diversions, are to be seen through the whole city. One of the grandest pageants that have appeared this carnival, passed by our window yesterday: it was a representation of the Turkish court, going in procession from the seraglio to the mosque. The characters were masked; their dresses were extremely rich, and glittered with jewels. The diversions of
this

this festive season are not confined to the gentry: all ranks enjoy their share of amusement.

One day, as we were taking our morning's walk, we joined in a crowd, who were listening to a man who addressed them in a solemn tone of voice; after a few minutes' attention, we perceived that he was repeating verses from Ariosto, one of the most celebrated Italian poets. His voice and action varied with the subject: now soft and gentle, then loud and animated, impressing the minds of his audience with the different passions excited by the story. There is another set of persons, called *Improuvisatori*, who amuse the populace by reciting verses in the streets, of their own making at the moment. Whilst one group of the common people is listening to the eloquence of street poets and orators, another is seen dancing to the music of wandering performers.

In one of our rambles we were surprised by a spectacle of a nature very different from those lively diversions, though not less extraordinary. The corpse of the father of a large family, who followed in mournful procession, was carried past us, on an open platform, or bier, and dressed very smartly in a new suit of clothes, a laced hat, ruffles, his hair powdered, and a large blooming nosegay in his left hand, while his right was very gracefully stuck in his side. I was so much shocked, that I desired to return home, and could not recover my cheerfulness all day. This strange custom prevails here: every
body

body is carried to church, soon after death, in full dress, where the service is read over the corpse; after which it is taken home, stripped of its finery, and buried privately.

The palaces and entertainments of the nobles are quite as elegant, if not so magnificent, as those of the grandees of Petersburg. At a dinner, to which we were invited by one of the nobility, the table was covered with a wonderful variety of dishes: a profusion of the choicest winter fruits, intermixed with confectionary and ices, of different sorts, disguised under the appearance of meat, fish, and fowl, formed the dessert; and wines from every country in Europe were handed about. In our way to the dining-room, we passed through twelve large rooms, handsomely furnished, and every guest had a footman behind his chair, though more than thirty persons sat down to table. You may see, by this account, that the Neapolitans keep a vast number of men-servants; but a female servant is never to be seen, either in private houses or in inns: men sweep the chambers, make the beds, cook the victuals, and do every thing in the house.

One of the amusements of the common people, during the carnival, has a resemblance to the market for frozen provisions, on the Neva, at Petersburg, but attended with so much cruelty, (though it is the fashion for ladies to be present at it,) that we were contented with hearing Count Rantzeau's description, without going to see it. A kind of
wooden

wooden amphitheatre is erected, when a *locagna* is to be given, which has the appearance of a green hill, by being covered with a mixture of real and artificial trees, shrubs, and plants. On this hill are little buildings, ornamented with pillars of loaves of bread, with joints of meat and dried fish, varnished, and arranged with such art as to form the capitals (1), or heads to the pillars. Among the trees are oxen, calves, sheep, hogs, and lambs, all alive, tied to posts. Besides these, there is a great number of living turkeys, geese, hens, pigeons, and other fowls, (I shudder while I write it,) nailed by the wings to the scaffolding: on a certain signal, the mob is suffered to rush in, and scramble for what they can get. It is not to be expected that a starving crowd of lazaroni and others, who seldom enjoy a full meal, should stand upon the ceremony of gently disengaging the miserable animals from their painful situation; they tear such of the wretched victims as they can reach, without mercy, often leaving their wings on the places to which they were nailed. Sometimes the trees are stripped of their bark, and the bodies are smeared with soap, to make them slippery; and the provisions, intermixed with wearing apparel, are hung very high upon the trees. The difficulty of reaching them, and the falls of those who attempt it, are the chief amusements of the spectators in this cruel diversion. I am surprised that people of humanity or taste can be pleased at such a sight; but, before

fore the royal family were driven out of Naples by the French, the *locagna* used to be exhibited opposite the palace, in the presence of the king and queen, and of the whole court.

My mother, upon hearing the Count's description of the barbarities of the *locagna*, observed, that the Neapolitans show many marks of a cruel disposition, though their musical taste, fondness for elegant pleasures, and polished manners, might lead a stranger to suppose the contrary. Perhaps the bull-baits, which are so often to be seen in the square, enclosed with brick walls expressly for the purpose, just without the city, may be one means of hardening their hearts from infancy; for it is customary for multitudes of men and boys to assemble there, when a poor animal is brought to the stake, and add to his torments by flinging stones at him, hallooing, and animating the dogs to seize him with more fury than before. Were they not prone to cruelty, they could not suffer such a set of men as the banditti to live amongst them: persons who commit murder at a fixed price, and often escape all punishment, or, at most, are condemned to row the galleys for a year or two. So many murders have been committed by these assassins, that those people who have any cause to dread the revenge of an enemy, hire a guard, called a *Vapo*, to defend them against the attacks of the banditti. These men watch their employers night and day, wrapping themselves up in cloaks, and
lying

lying down to sleep on the ground before their doors.

After relating so many things to the disgrace of the Neapolitans, it is but fair to tell you some of their good qualities. The common people, notwithstanding their extreme poverty, are remarkably honest and sober. Theft is such an uncommon vice, that baskets of plate are frequently carried through the streets, late at night, from the theatres, without any attempt to meddle with them. Instead of brandy and gin, the usual luxuries of the vulgar in most countries, the poor people here drink lemonade and iced water, both of which are carried about in little barrels, and sold in quantities that cost no more than a halfpenny.

My father and brother will soon leave us, with an intention of accompanying Count Rantzeau as far as Venice, in his way to Petersburg, where he is to spend the next summer: he will see you often, and will satisfy every enquiry you can make about us. He will bring you a few sketches that I have taken, of different views which have pleased me on my journey, and many assurances of love from your affectionate

LAURA.

Mr. Seymour and his friend did not leave Naples, till they had visited every place worth notice in its neighbourhood. In their way to the
Lago

Lago d'Agnano, they passed through the grotto of Pausilippo, a passage nearly a mile long, hollowed out of the midst of a mountain. They were lighted with torches along this gloomy road, though there is a faint glimmering of day-light admitted through several openings in the rock. Mr. Seymour pointed out to Theodore the tomb of Virgil, a little above the grotto. "There lie the ashes of the great Roman poet," said he, "whose works you are now reading: the spot is sheltered by an ancient bay-tree, planted there as a trophy to his fame; the leaves of the bay-tree being used formerly to compose the chaplets of celebrated poets."

On the borders of the Lago d'Agnano, is the Grotto del Cané, remarkable for a destructive vapour, which rises about a foot above the bottom of this little cave, and kills every animal that is put into it. A man stands at the grotto with dogs, ready to satisfy the curiosity of strangers by this cruel experiment. The carcass of an unfortunate dog, that had just undergone the ceremony, excited too much pity in the breast of our party, to suffer them to see it repeated. They left the grotto with indignation and regret, that there should be persons so wantonly barbarous, as to allow a harmless animal to be tormented, when the pestilential effects of the vapour are so well known.

Laura and Theodore were forcibly impressed with the uncertainty of prosperity, and the changes to which all human affairs are subject, as they
viewed

viewed the numerous remains of the structures of the ancient Romans, which abound in the environs of Naples. The fragments that lie scattered about, retain marks of the grandeur of the temples and palaces to which they formerly belonged: amongst many others, the villa of Cicero is distinguished, and traces of the splendid manner in which its possessor lived, are still to be discovered. Cicero is no more, and his palace is a heap of ruins; but his works remain a monument of his virtue, genius, and industry, far more durable than the records of brass and marble.

CHAP. XVIII.

Excursion to Mount Vesuvius. Portici. Subterraneous town.

Departure of Mr. Seymour and Count Rantzeau.

ABOUT six miles to the eastward of Naples, stands a volcano, or burning mountain, named Vesuvius. During the time of an eruption, which generally happens in the course of a few years, streams of liquid fire issue from the crater, or hollow summit of the mountain, and, descending down its sides, overwhelm and destroy the country through which they pass.

Such a wonderful phenomenon attracts the notice of all strangers; Mr. Seymour, therefore, proposed an excursion to Vesuvius, which was highly approved by the whole party.

At the foot of the mountain, the road became so rugged and uneven, that they exchanged their carriages for mules; but even this accommodation was obliged to be given up, after they had ascended as far as the hermitage of Il Salvatore, where they stopped for refreshment. Being desirous of seeing the volcano to the greatest advantage, they remained at the hermitage till the middle of the night, when
they

they set out on foot, attended by several guides; Mr. Seymour taking the particular charge of his wife, and Count Rantzeau of Laura, who had now perfectly recovered her health.

They passed over fields of lava, which is the substance that remains, when the liquid torrents of fire from the mountains become cold and harden. The lava assumes a different appearance, according to its age: that which has been long exposed to the air is black, and so hard, that tables and other things are made of it. They observed the remains of an eruption, which had happened but a few weeks before, still smoking; and, though perfectly solid, was so hot as to be uncomfortable to their feet.

As they approached the summit, vivid flashes of fire were seen issuing from the top, accompanied with a loud, rumbling sound within the mountain; to these succeeded showers of red hot stones, which were thrown to a prodigious height, whence they fell on the declivities, bounding and rolling within a very small space of the place where they stood. But the most astonishing spectacle is a cataract of fire; the stream of red-hot liquid lava, flowing over a high rock into a valley, on one side of Salvatore, and continuing to flow a considerable space after it had reached the ground, in the form of a river of fire, rendered still more brilliant by the darkness of the night. The ascent became, at last, so steep, that the guides fastened belts round their waists, that the company might assist themselves by laying hold on them.

them. Theodore, conscious of his activity, refused to avail himself of their help, and set off with hasty step, not doubting that he should reach the crater in a very short time, without difficulty; but he was deceived, both as to the length of the way and the nature of the ground: the summit appeared much nearer than it really was; and the cakes of cinders, and other drossy materials, gave way under his feet. He had several falls, and underwent extreme labour, before he gained the ascent. At length he reached it, panting and breathless, and a little discouraged at the ill-timed compliments of his companions, upon his dexterity in climbing mountains, as he was aware that they were designed as reproaches for his self-sufficiency.

The party had now reached the mouth of the volcano, and placed themselves, by the direction of the guides, on that side of it where the wind blew, that they might be secure from the dangerous consequences of the falling of the stones and combustible matter, which were driven by the wind in the opposite direction. Here they contemplated the scene before them, with a mixture of awe and astonishment. A column of black smoke rose from the crater, which concealed the sides; vivid bursts of flame, at short intervals, mingled with the curling smoke, and cast a momentary glare of light upon the obscurity it occasioned. The solemnity of the rumbling thunder that accompanied the flashes of fire, was interrupted by the rattling of the stones, that

that fell in showers, red-hot and hissing, on the ground. It was some time before any of the company broke silence, so much were they affected by the sublimity of the objects around them; at length, Mr. Seymour drew a comparison between the icy mountains of Swisserland and this burning volcano.

“They present,” said he, “the opposite extremes of heat and cold, both unsuitable for the habitation of man, his body being incapable of supporting, for any great length of time, the excessive effects of either. Mountains covered with perpetual snow, or successive coats of burning cinders, are alike unfit for cultivation; but do not let us suppose that they are, on these accounts, useless, or blemishes in the beautiful work of creation. Vast tracts of country would be exposed to the destructive fury of the northern and eastern blasts, were they not sheltered by ridges of mountains, which defend them from their violence. The insides of mountains are the beds in which are formed the immense masses of mineral substances, which contribute so materially to our comfort and convenience. The summits of the highest and the coldest mountains are adapted to the nature of some animals; the ibex (κ), the chamois, and the lagopus (L), cannot exist in other situations. Many philosophers are of opinion that they serve a still more important purpose; supposing that the huge chain of mountains, which extend from pole to pole, and are intersected by others from east to west, are like ribs, that bind and strengthen the globe itself.”

“It

“It cannot be doubted,” said Mrs. Seymour, “that volcanos are useful, by affording vent to the fires within the earth, which might otherwise, struggling for room, convulse and overturn the whole frame of nature.”—“But their immediate effects,” replied the Count, “are terrible, to those who happen to be near them at the time of an eruption. An Italian gentleman, with whom I am intimate, gave me an account, the last visit I made him, of that which happened here in the year 1767.

“For some time before it began, the neighbourhood was alarmed by more violent rumblings and explosions within the mountains than usual. A mass of white smoke, resembling clouds of cotton, four times the size of the mountain itself, issued from the crater; from the midst of this white smoke, an immense quantity of stones and cinders were shot up, not less than two thousand feet high, and a quantity of liquid lava boiled over the mouth of the mountain, and flowed down its sides to the distance of nearly four miles, destroying every thing in its progress. After many loud explosions, a fountain of liquid, transparent fire rose, at least ten thousand feet high, and joining the stream that issued from the crater, formed one immense body of fire, that reflected heat six miles around.”

“Are not earthquakes equally to be dreaded,” enquired Theodore, “in those countries that lie near to a volcano?”

“They are a frequent calamity in such countries,” replied Mr. Seymour, “and sometimes attend

attend the eruptions of the mountains; but they are not more destructive than other consequences that frequently follow these awful convulsions of nature. About seventeen hundred years ago," continued he, "the towns of Herculaneum and Pompeia were buried under an inundation of lava and burning cinders; the miserable inhabitants perished, but the buildings and streets remain, though six eruptions have passed over those of Herculaneum. They were discovered within the last century, and part of them were laid open, for the inspection of the curious. If you please, we will descend to these relics of antiquity, which lie at the foot of Vesuvius, and will therefore conveniently form a part of our present expedition."

The proposal being approved, they proceeded to Portici, a town built upon the last coat of lava that overwhelmed the space where Herculaneum originally stood. In a museum at this place, they viewed, with admiration, a large collection of the antiquities dug out of the buried cities; amongst other things, their attention was particularly attracted by the pictures which ornamented the theatre at Herculaneum, and still retain the brightness of their colours. The statues, busts, cameos, (M), and other works of art, Mr. Seymour remarked, were proofs that the ancients were acquainted with the principles of painting and statuary: "and their domestic utensils," added Mrs. Seymour, "assure us that they were not less luxurious in their manner
of

of living than the moderns. Here is as great a variety of inventions for cookery, with moulds for jellies and confectionary, as the best cook of the present age could desire, for preparing the most profuse entertainment."

The curiosity of our travellers was satisfied with the specimens of the antiquities of Herculaneum preserved in the museum, without descending a hundred feet underground, to visit the remains of this unfortunate city, which can only be seen by the light of torches: especially as they could inspect that part of Pompeia without difficulty, from which the cinders and pumice-stones have been removed.

They were surprised to find the houses and the streets in such a state of preservation, that the pictures hung upon the walls but little injured by time; and the stucco remained hard, smooth, and beautiful; the causeway on each side of the street, raised for the accommodation of foot passengers, continued entire; and they were able to discern that the pavement consisted of the same kind of stone as that of which the ancient roads were made.

"What a contrast is there," said Mrs. Seymour, as she entered an apartment ornamented with groups of dancing figures, "between the dreary silence that reigns here now, and the festive voice of joy, which, we may suppose, formerly resounded within these walls! It is impossible," continued she, "to examine these empty dwellings, without compassionating

sionating the fate of the inhabitants, who were so miserably destroyed by one general calamity."

"The sudden destruction of a whole people at a stroke," replied her husband, "is more affecting than the gradual progress of sickness and death, which, by imperceptible degrees, destroys all cities and empires. The sufferings of the people whose lot we lament, were but short, though, whilst they continued, extremely dreadful, involving all ranks, equally, in the same ruin: the prince and the subject, the master and the servant, the great and the small; all were overwhelmed by the same irresistible torrent of lava and hot cinders."

Mr. and Mrs. Seymour perceiving, by their tears, that the melancholy reflections excited by the place, and the circumstances of its overthrow, had already made too deep an impression on the minds of the young people, withdrew and returned to Naples.

The departure of Count Rantzeau and his friends being at hand, Laura relieved her mind from the painful idea of separation from those so dear to her, by filling an elegant box, made of lava from Mount Vesuvius, which the Count had promised to convey to Sophia, with a few natural rarities, such as dried plants and insects; to which she added some of her own drawings, representing the dresses in the different countries she had seen. In the midst of her task, the servant announced that the carriage was ready; intelligence that obliged her to close the

box hastily, which she presented to the Count, with many kind remembrances to her friend.

Having taken an affectionate leave of Mrs. Seymour and Laura, the gentlemen set out for Rome in a covered chaise with two wheels, which they had hired of a *vetturino*; a person whose business it is to let such carriages to travellers. Though neither so swift, nor so convenient, as an English post-chaise, it conveyed them in safety to the place of their destination, where Theodore soon saw a variety of objects that he thought would afford amusement to his sister; but he delayed sending a letter till they were on the point of leaving Rome, that he might relate to her the whole of his observations on that celebrated city, without interruption.

CHAP. XIX.

Rome. Pantheon. Arch of Titus. Trajan's pillar. Forum. Vatican. St. Peter's. Palaces. Corso. Races. Conversazioni. Procession of a newly-elected Pope. Florence Bridge. Ducal palace. Chapel of Lorenzo. Great men. Peasants. Bologna. University. Manufactures.

*THEODORE to LAURA.**Rome.*

DEAR SISTER,

I NEED not tell you, that the origin of the city whence this is dated, was only an assemblage of huts, built by shepherds and outlaws; nor that it became the mistress of the world, by the valour of its proud citizens, who subdued all their neighbours, and, as they increased in power, extended their conquests over very distant nations. From so many tributary provinces, they acquired great riches, part of which they expended in public buildings, and in embellishing the city. So great was the multitude of temples (N), amphitheatres (o), triumphal arches, pillars, and fountains, with which it was adorned, that, although such a long space of time has passed since it was at the height of its splendour, and it has suffered many injuries from the conquering hand of

its enemies, it still abounds with so many remains of ancient grandeur, interspersed with fine buildings of modern date, that I know not what to select, as best suited to your taste.

The Pantheon was formerly built in honour of all the heathen deities, but is now, like many of the other temples, converted into a church. It is called the Rotunda, because its form resembles that of a vast dome, or cupola: it has no windows, the light being admitted through an opening at the top. The Pantheon is the most entire of any of the buildings of ancient Rome, and the Amphitheatre of Vespasian is the largest that remains: about one half of the outward wall is still standing, from which it is computed to have been capable of holding eighty-five thousand spectators, who were placed on raised seats, round a space in the middle called the Arena, where the gladiators used to fight till one of them was killed, for the amusement of the people. The thought alone, that men, unprovoked, should thus butcher one another in cool blood, made me shudder whilst my father related the particulars of this inhuman practice. The scene is now changed, and religious ceremonies are performed on the spot where the Roman people enjoyed this barbarous sport, fourteen chapels having been erected within the wall.

It was customary to build magnificent arches, with design to preserve the remembrance of the triumphal entrance of a conqueror. A few of these
are

are yet to be seen: that of Titus, when he returned victorious over Judea, is adorned with basso relievos, representing the sacred vessels of the temple at Jerusalem. So mortifying is the recollection of this conquest, even to a modern Jew, that none of them will ever pass under this arch, if they can avoid it, though at the inconvenience of going far out of their way.

There are a great many of that nation in Rome: they are obliged to live in a particular district of the city, called the Ghetto. It is walled in, and shut up from sun-set to sun-rise; so that, whatever happens, no one can come in or go out in the night.

The Monument, in London, may enable you to form an idea of the stupendous pillars that were erected in honour of some of the Roman heroes. The Pillar of Trajan is composed of white marble: within is a staircase, cut out of the solid marble, which reaches to the top; the outside is ornamented with a representation of the most remarkable events of Trajan's expedition against the Dacians, continued in a spiral line, from the bottom to the most elevated part of the column.

There are several beautiful fountains dispersed in different parts of the city, adorned with fine marble statues. The water which supplies the Fontana di Trevi was brought to Rome by Agrippa, for the use of his baths behind the Pantheon: above the allegorical figures that embellish it, is that of a young female peasant, who discovered its source,

source, and showed it to some soldiers, who were nearly dying of thirst.

A cow-market is now held where the Forum was.—What an alteration! When I heard the lowing of the cattle, I thought of the eloquence of Cicero, and left the place full of grief and vexation. It is probable that this famous city has yet many changes to undergo, which may diminish its beauty, and destroy the relics of its ancient magnificence. It has long been under the dominion of the Pope, who is the head of the Roman Catholic church, and is chosen from among the cardinals. But of late years the power of the Pope has been little more than a shadow, he having been obliged to act under the influence of France; and, in the present fluctuating state of Europe, it is impossible to conjecture, whether this power, formidable for so many ages to other states, shall continue to maintain its dignity, or be annihilated.

The palace inhabited by the Pope is called the Vatican; it is of vast extent, and contains numerous apartments, which were hung with the finest paintings, of Raphael and other great masters. The library of the Vatican is highly valued; but there is nothing more admired in this palace than the museum of antique curiosities. But many of the *chef d'œuvres* of Rome, both paintings and statues, have been carried to France, to adorn the capital of the conqueror.

The church of St. Peter is modern, and extremely

tremely magnificent: it resembles St. Paul's, which we used to admire so much in London, but is built on a much larger scale. The inside is also far more beautifully decorated with the finest pictures, valuable statues, and the most precious marble. Before it is a large square, enclosed on three sides by the front of the church, and a portico on each side of it; from these porticos proceed four rows of pillars, in an oval form, which contain a larger space than the square, and, united with it, make one of the grandest courts imaginable. In the middle of this immense area stands an Egyptian obelisk, of granite; and to the right and left of it are two fountains of clear water, the streams of which are continually flowing. My father, aware that it is impossible to see one half of the curiosities of this place, in the time allowed for our stay, has confined our visits to the principal objects, explaining every thing to me with his usual kindness. Of thirty palaces that are to be seen here, our attention has been chiefly fixed upon those of Farnese and Borghese, both crowded with pictures and statues of the highest value, which, though charming to see, would be tiresome to describe.

Though we have not opportunity to see the insides of all the fine churches, palaces, and villas, yet, as we are continually going from one place to another, we have the pleasure of admiring the grandeur of their outside appearance, which is not a little disgraced by the disgusting filthiness of the streets.

streets. Most of them are narrow, as well as choked with dirt; and of an evening they would be totally dark, were it not for a few candles that devout Catholics place before the images of the Virgin Mary. Instead of the flaming torches that are carried behind gentlemen's coaches in London, the footmen of Rome hold dark lanterns in their hands, as if their masters were afraid of being discovered.

Rome and the neighbouring Campagna are very unwholesome during the summer, which is attributed to the want of properly cultivating and draining the land, so that fogs and noxious vapours prevail during the night.

The nobility, especially during the time of the carnival, amuse themselves in one of the principal streets, called the Corso, in the same manner as they do at Naples, in riding up and down, and displaying their gay equipages; but while that festival continues, every body appears in masquerade: even the coachmen choose some ridiculous disguise, perhaps that of an old woman, for the sake of exciting a laugh amongst the populace, who are all concealed under some grotesque habit; as, punchinellos, harlequins, or pantaloons. The polite part of the company pay their respects to each other, by throwing a shower of little white balls, like sugar-plums, full in one another's faces. In order to vary the diversion, the horse-race begins in the evening; but it is conducted in a very different manner from those at Newmarket.

The middle of the street is cleared of carriages, to make way for the racers to pass. When the signal for starting is given, five or six horses, properly trained, are drawn up abreast, with little balls full of sharp spikes, hung along their sides, for the purpose of spurring them on. They set off together, and though without riders, exert themselves to the utmost, as if they took pleasure in the sport, seeming ambitious to outdo each other, and gain the applause of the crowd, which is loudly expressed in shouts and huzzas.

Conversaziones are as much the fashion here as at Genoa; but it is the custom to go to half a dozen of a night, which is really a very fatiguing exercise, as the principal saloon is often three pair of stairs high, and the staircases are so dark, that it is difficult to find the way to the apartment where the company are received. I do not know what enjoyment men and women find in these assemblies; but, for my part, nothing can be less agreeable than to be squeezed in a crowd of fine folks, till I am so weary, that I would give any thing for a breath of fresh air in the open fields. The conversaziones afford no liberty, no amusement; but fatigue with the same dull scene over and over again: they may suit very well with the gravity of the Italians, who look always as grave as if they were walking in a solemn procession. Perhaps they have learned this air of seriousness from the great number of religious ceremonies, which were

formerly more frequent here than even at Naples. The grandest of them all used to be displayed on the accession of a new pope. My father was present at it, when he was here some years ago; and as it is not likely to occur while we are here, I shall relate his account of it. His holiness went from the Vatican to the church of St. John Lateran, where he took possession of his office; thence he proceeded to the Capitol, where, as sovereign prince of the city, the keys of that fortress were delivered to him. He was attended by his own horse-guards, in very rich uniforms, gay plumes of feathers waving in their hats. The Roman barons likewise went on horse-back, in full dress, with four pages before each of them, their hair hanging in ringlets down their backs; and a number of servants followed. Then came the bishops, and afterwards the cardinals in their purple robes. Last of all, the pope himself appeared, mounted on a milk-white mule, blessing the people as he passed along, who followed him with acclamations, and prostrated themselves on the ground before him.

The Count grows impatient to proceed on his journey; so we shall soon change our quarters. Good night. Your affectionate

THEODORE.

The next place that invited their stay, was Florence: every street presented a repetition of magnificent

ificent buildings and fine statues. The river Arno runs through this beautiful city, over which there are no less than four bridges in sight of each other: the most elegant of them is called the Ponte della Trinita; it is built of white marble, and ornamented with four charming statues, representing spring, summer, autumn, and winter. Nothing was wanting to render this an agreeable resting-place to Mr. Seymour and his companions: it abounds with objects of curiosity and amusement: the inhabitants are affable and polite to strangers; and it is situated in the midst of the Vale of Arno, where the prospect is bounded on every side by fertile hills, embellished with villages, country houses, and gardens. The duchy of Tuscany, of which Florence is the capital, is a fine country, fruitful in corn, grapes, citrons, oranges, and pomegranates: the quarries abound in marble, alabaster, and porphyry, the materials of the stately buildings which adorn the capital city.

Mr. Seymour took his son, the morning after his arrival, to see the palace inhabited by the reigning duke: it was built by a rich merchant, of the name of Pitti, after whom it is called. The furniture is rich, but its most valuable ornaments are the pictures: the gallery contains one of the most esteemed collections of paintings and statues in the world. Mr. Seymour took great pains to fix Theodore's attention to those objects that best deserved it: but the statue of the celebrated Venus de Medicis, considered as a perfect model of female beauty, had been

been removed to France. Every different apartment supplied him with an opportunity of fresh instruction: the cabinet of arts, of astronomy, of natural history, of medals, of porcelain, of antiquities, furnished him with a new lesson, which he always contrived to render agreeable.

Works of art are every where to be seen: the streets and squares are adorned with a great number of admirable statues and fountains. The streets are well paved, and as remarkable for cleanliness, as those of Rome for the contrary.

A melancholy pleasure affected them as they viewed the chapel of Lorenzo, which is a kind of mausoleum, erected as a burying-place for the family of Medici, who were formerly the sovereigns of Florence. This habitation of the dead is incrusted with precious stones, and adorned with statues of excellent workmanship.

One of this family, generally known by the title of Lorenzo the Magnificent, on account of his being the restorer and patron of letters, and the liberal protector of the fine arts, had a favourite retreat within a few miles of the city. Mr. Seymour could not resist the desire of visiting this villa, where Lorenzo was used to assemble the men of greatest talents and learning that his age produced: for his court was the centre of genius and politeness, like that of Augustus at Rome. The house stands upon an eminence, opening on one side to a noble view of Florence; on another to a boundless prospect of the
Vale

Vale of Arno; a third presents mountains, whose sides are adorned with magnificent villas; and the fourth displays the scattered ruins of ancient Roman splendour. Careggi, the name of this place, like most of the Tuscan villas, is built upon arches; it has a spacious hall in its centre, and numerous surrounding apartments; the ceilings are arched, and the rooms cooled by breezes from the sea. The second story consists of a large saloon, with a magnificent suite of rooms, that opened to a beautiful terrace; and round the third story runs a gallery, which commands a most extensive view.

Florence has produced more great men and fine artists, than most other places. Dante, Boccacio, and Petrarch, were poets whose works are still admired. Corilla was a lady who possessed the extraordinary talent of speaking extempore verses of great merit, for which she was crowned at Rome. Americus Vesputius gave his name to the Western Continent, from his early voyages thither, and exploring the country; though he had not the merit of being its first discoverer.

Machiavel was likewise a Florentine; he was eminently skilled in political science, and wrote a work on that subject, called "The Prince," that has immortalized his name. Galileo, though not a native, (for he was born at Pisa,) flourished in this city. He was a profound mathematician, and discovered that the earth moved round the sun. For this opinion, contrary to the system of those times, he

he was imprisoned by the Inquisition for heresy, and obliged to declare that this noble discovery was an error: such are the deplorable effects of ignorant superstition. Other parts of Italy have also produced men distinguished for merit and talents.

Placenza gave birth to Cardinal Alberoni, who governed Spain many years, in quality of prime minister. He rose to his high station from the obscure condition of a poor gardener's son, by the union of great abilities and favourable circumstances, of which he knew how to avail himself. He astonished all Europe by his vast projects; but at length fell a victim to his own artifices, was disgraced, and banished.

Cassius, the bosom friend of Brutus, was born at Parma. Tasso, so highly celebrated as an epic poet, especially for his Jerusalem, was a Neapolitan: and amongst a host of Italian painters, who have embellished the cities and public buildings of their native country with their inimitable works, are conspicuous, Raphael, the prince of his art; Corregio, eminent for sweetness and originality; Guido, for grace; Titian, for colouring; and Michael Angelo, for sublimity: he excelled also as a sculptor and an architect. Leonardo de Vinci, though last mentioned, is not least in merit: his comprehensive genius was not confined to the pencil, which he handled with superior skill; but he applied with the greatest success to arts and literature in general, and was the arbiter of taste wherever he went.

Besides

Besides their daily visits to the gallery and the other public buildings, Mr. Seymour and his party mixed often with the Florentine gentry, at the conversaziones, the public walk, or at the casino, which is a kind of coffee-house, where gentlemen and ladies meet, to converse, play at cards, billiards, or any other game; and are refreshed with tea, coffee, lemonade, fruits, and ices.

Mr. Seymour did not confine his attention to the great: it was his custom to examine the cottages, as well as the palaces, of those countries where he made any stay, that he might acquaint himself with the manners and situation of the inhabitants of all ranks. The peasants of Tuscany, he had the pleasure to observe, appeared healthy and contented; he found their houses neat and convenient, and admired the dress of the women, especially that worn on holidays, which consists of a kind of jacket, without sleeves: they wear no other covering on their arms but the sleeves of their shifts, tied up with ribbons. Their petticoats are generally scarlet, whilst their jackets are of a different colour. They place a little straw hat on one side of their heads, and adorn their hair with flowers; and, to complete the whole, wear ear-rings and necklaces. On common days, these ornaments are laid aside, and they are contented with confining their hair under a silk net, a head-dress frequent in many parts of Italy. The cheapness of provisions and the warmth of the climate, lessen the sufferings of
the

the poor in this country, which are rendered still more tolerable, by the assistance bestowed by monks belonging to the convents, some of whom daily give away soup, bread, or medicines.

The delights of Florence having induced their stay for a considerable time, they hastened to Bologna, a town situated in the midst of a fertile country. The numerous vineyards which surround it are not divided by hedges, but by rows of elms and mulberry trees; the vines hanging, in a most beautiful, picturesque manner, in festoons, from one tree to another. In other parts the scene is varied by corn-fields and meadows, bordered by olive-trees. On entering the town, their attention was attracted by a noble marble fountain, in the area before the public palace: it represents Neptune, attended by sea-nymphs, boys, and dolphins. Bologna, like most of the principal cities of Italy, is richly adorned with palaces and public buildings; the houses have generally lofty porticos, but they lose their effect from the narrowness of the streets.

Both Mr. Seymour and the Count admired the fine arts too much, to pass by the numerous collections in this place without examination; they visited the principal palaces, and found the galleries filled with the choicest pictures, and the apartments magnificently furnished.

The university, which is one of the most celebrated in Europe, afforded them entertainment of a
different

different kind. The library is valuable and extensive, and there are apartments provided for students in almost every branch of the arts and sciences.

Theodore began to be weary of seeing fine rooms, spacious galleries, pictures, and statues; his father's proposal, of bestowing a day upon the manufactories of silk and velvet, was therefore very agreeable to him. From the looms of the weavers, they proceeded to the places where the olive and the grape are converted into oil and wine. They next examined the golden ornaments, and crape of gold, made by the *orfevres*, or weavers of gold-lace. Upon enquiring in what other articles the Bolognese chiefly trade, they were informed that they supply all Europe with sausages, macaroni, liqueurs, and essences. In order to complete their view of the manufactures, they walked in the evening to the banks of the Remo, a river which runs near the city, and turns four hundred mills for the silk-works.

Bologna is remarkable for a most beautiful breed of lap-dogs. Theodore was on the point of buying one for his sister, but his father would not be incommoded with such a troublesome companion.

From Bologna they proceeded to Venice, a place that Theodore will describe in the next chapter.

CHAP. XX.

Venice. St. Mark's Place. Casinos. Regatta. Plate-glass manufacture in the island of Murano. Houses. Carriages. Dress. Marriage of the Adriatic. Manfredonia. Excursion to Sicily. Fairy Morgana. Lipari Isles. Straits of Scylla. They land at Messina. Sword-fish.

*THEODORE to LAURA.**Venice.*

DEAR SISTER,

VENICE is a large city, standing in the midst of the sea; all the walls are washed by the water. The streets are formed by canals, and but few of them have any foot-paths; of course there are no foot-passengers, no cries of commodities, no rattling of coaches or carts, nor the smallest sound to be heard; so that one might fancy one's self in a desert. Nothing passes the window but gondolas, or barges covered with black, resembling tombs. If you look out, nothing is to be seen but dirty water, and antique houses of Gothic architecture, the walls of which, blackened by length of time, have a disagreeable and melancholy appearance. But what is ten times worse, if you wish to go abroad and enjoy yourself in the country, instead of walking

walking and riding in pleasant fields, where you may be refreshed by the sweet smell of flowers, and delighted with the singing of birds, you must submit to be paddled about in a gondola, along dirty canals.

As you may be curious to know the inducement that the founders of Venice had for choosing so strange a situation, I will relate what I have heard concerning the origin of the city.

In the fourth century, when Attila, king of the Huns, ravaged the northern parts of Italy, many of the inhabitants fled into the islands of the Adriatic Sea. As these islands are near each other, they contrived to join them together, by driving piles into the water, upon which they built houses, churches, and, by degrees, the whole city.

Besides several hundreds of small bridges of one arch, that are thrown across the canals, there is one called the Rialto, which is built over the grand canal: it is of marble, and extends ninety feet wide. From this bridge there is a lively prospect of the canal, covered with boats and gondolas, and enclosed on each side with magnificent palaces, churches, and spires.

The only spot of dry land, where you can walk for exercise or amusement, is St. Mark's Place, which is a large square, formed by a number of noble buildings: among them are the palace belonging to the doge, or grand duke; and St. Mark's church, esteemed one of the most costly in the world:

world: the outside is incrustated with marble; and the inside, ceiling, floor, and numerous pillars which support the roof, are of the same material.

The ducal palace is also built entirely of marble, though it is extremely large: for, besides the apartments that used to be occupied by the doge, here are the halls and chambers where the senate and councils met to deliberate upon public affairs. Under the porticos, in the front of the palace, are the mouths of lions, gaping to receive letters of accusation against any person who spoke disrespectfully of those who were at the head of the state; but they are useless now, for the whole form of government is entirely changed.

As there is no other walk in the town, or its neighbourhood, (for remember, it is wholly surrounded by water,) the square of St. Mark is crowded of an evening with all ranks, from the proud Venetian nobleman to the meanest of the people: here they walk, often a great part of the night, and are entertained with music and refreshments. Many of the ladies, as well as gentlemen, sit in the coffee-houses and observe the company: others receive a select party of their friends in an apartment of their own, called a Casino. I love variety, and am tired already of sauntering round and round the same place for several nights together.

Yesterday I went to see a regatta, or rowing-match, on the grand canal, which is a favourite diversion of the Venetians. Twenty boats started
for

for the prize: the water was covered with gondolas, a few of them handsomely decorated; and the windows of the houses and the borders of the canal were crowded with spectators.

The manufacture of plate-glass is carried on in the island of Murano, at a little distance from the city. I was surprised at the dexterity of the workmen, one of whom blew a large plate for a pier glass whilst we were there. He held an iron tube in his hand, at the end of which was a hollow cylinder of melted glass: after having extended this cylinder with his breath, as much as possible, he divided it with a sharp instrument, and the sides falling back, formed a vast sheet of glass, which, after being placed a little while in the furnace, came out hard and clear.

We were so much amused by the different operations of the workmen, that we staid till evening; it was a fine moon-light night, and the gondoleers who rowed us back to Venice, cheered the way with their songs.

The jealousy of the old government, which was always suspicious of plots to overturn it, has made the nobles very unsociable and inhospitable to strangers; consequently, we have received but few invitations. The floors of those houses we have visited are a kind of red plaster, which has not only the advantage of being beautifully smooth and glossy, but also that of checking the progress of fire. The first floor is mostly filled with lumber, whilst the family lives in the second, perhaps for the

the sake of being raised above the moisture of the lakes. Every person of rank, instead of carriages, keeps a gondola, to convey him from place to place. Numbers of the Venetians have never seen either coach, waggon, or plough: horses and cattle are equally unknown to them; and a common garden, from its entire novelty, would appear a Paradise. The children of the master of the hotel where we lodge, though older than I am, know nothing of ploughing, sowing, reaping, haymaking, and a hundred other things that the inhabitants of other places see every day; nay, so completely ignorant are they of what is done on land, that I found it difficult to make the youngest believe that butter is made of milk that comes from a cow.

When the gentlemen go abroad, they muffle themselves up in red cloaks, which not only defend them from the weather, but are considered as a sign that they desire to be in private, and do not expect the notice of their acquaintance. The senators used to be distinguished by loose black gowns; but they are no longer necessary, as the French have destroyed the senate. The ladies wear a dress that sits close to the body, with a long train: they throw a black silk veil over their heads, and tie it gracefully behind, so as to prevent it from concealing their persons, which are generally handsome: most of them have fine dark eyes, set off by a good complexion. The common people are remarkably sober, and far more gentle in their behaviour, both to

to their superiors and each other, than is usually seen elsewhere.

When Venice was governed by a doge, a grand ceremony used to be performed on Ascension-day, called the Marriage of the Adriatic, expressive, as my father says, of the sovereignty of the Venetians over that sea. The morning was ushered in by ringing of bells and firing of cannon; at noon, the doge, accompanied by a numerous party of senators and clergymen, went on board the vessel named the Bucentaur, which was kept for the purpose, and proceeded slowly towards St. Lido, a small island about two miles distant, attended by the splendid gondolas of the foreign ambassadors and nobility, and a multitude of boats of all sizes. Hymns were sung, and music played, till they reached the appointed place, when prayers were said; after which the doge was accustomed to drop a ring into the sea, and the whole procession returned to Venice.

Whilst we were at Florence, we often amused ourselves in walking about the environs of that delightful city. One evening we met a girl of ten or twelve years old, watching a flock of goats, and spinning at the same time with great diligence. Her tattered clothes bespoke her poverty, but her appearance was interesting, and her countenance so pleasing, that I gave her a small piece of Italian money. Joy and gratitude animated her fine dark eyes, and she cried out, with great simplicity,
“Never,

“Never, till now, was I worth so much money.” My father, struck by the innocence of her behaviour, enquired her name, and where her parents lived. “My name,” replied she, “is Tereza; but alas! I have no parents.”—“Who then takes care of you?”—“The Madonna,” said she, meaning the Virgin Mary. “But who brought you up?” “A peasant who lives in Arno’s Vale. I was put to her to nurse when an infant; my parents deserted me, and she has been my mother ever since: in return, I keep her flock, and do every little service I can, for she has been very kind to me.” Count Rantzeau was so pleased with her, that he gave her more money: so much, that it overpowered her grateful heart. As soon as her tears would let her speak, she said, “I will lay out the gift you have bestowed upon me in flax, and by working hard, I shall soon get decent clothes: and then I may go to mass, and pray the Madonna to preserve my mother, and you, my kind benefactors.” Then bowing respectfully, and kissing our hands, she withdrew with her little flock.

Count Rantzeau is to set forward on his journey by day-break, and we shall sail by the first favourable wind. Neither the Count nor my father are in very good spirits; the thoughts of parting affect them both, as they will probably see each other for the last time to-morrow. I must close my letter, and devote the hours that remain to our friend.—Adieu, dear Laura. Yours, affectionately,

THEODORE.

As soon as Count Rantzeau had left Venice, Mr. Seymour engaged a small vessel, to carry him and his son to Manfredonia, a port on the eastern side of Italy, almost opposite to Naples. Their voyage was rendered agreeable by a pleasant gale and fair weather. The second morning of being on board, as they were sitting on the deck, enjoying the fresh air, it fell a dead calm, and Theodore espied a turtle, fast asleep on the surface of the water. He called out with surprise to the captain, who desired him to be still, and ordered two of the sailors to take the ship's boat, and go as gently as possible to seize him, before he was aware of them; but their endeavours were ineffectual: just as they thought they had got him, he made a plunge, slipped out of their hands, and was gone in a moment.

They arrived, without any material occurrence, at Manfredonia, and proceeded through the province of Capitanata, a level, open country, with a sandy soil and hot air. The territory of Naples, which succeeded, was enlivened by the ruins of many monuments of antiquity. Mr. Seymour beguiled the way, by relating to Theodore by whom, and for what purpose, they were built; connecting his account with the Roman history, with which Theodore was pretty well acquainted.

Their return to Naples was cheerfully welcomed by Mrs. Seymour and Laura, who had formed a scheme of joining a party of their acquaintance, in going

going to pass a few weeks in the neighbouring island of Sicily.

The season, it being now summer, favoured the project, and Mr. Seymour had nothing to object against it, but an apprehension of the difficulties of travelling in that country, where the roads are bad, the inns wretched, and the attacks of banditti frequent. But the beauties of Sicily, and the wonders of Mount Etna, had been so well described by a gentleman of the party, who had visited the island, that both Mrs. Seymour and her daughter assured him that they were not deterred by these obstacles, so much had they set their hearts on this expedition.

Mr. Seymour yielded to their inclination, and all things were got in readiness for their departure from Naples.

The party having assembled at Mr. Seymour's, went on board the vessel in the evening; but they did not weigh the anchor before the morning. Mr. Seymour, desirous that his family should avail themselves of that opportunity of admiring the fine prospects that surround the Bay of Naples, had called them up as soon as the day began to gleam upon the distant hills. They beheld, with delight, the uncommon and sublime objects which diversify the wide circle which encloses the bay: mountains, valleys, promontories, bold, craggy rocks, and islands covered with perpetual verdure; black fields of lava, intermixed with gardens, vineyards, and

and orchards; the great and opulent city of Naples, with its three castles, and innumerable palaces, churches, and convents, with ships from every nation riding in its harbour; and, in the back-ground, Vesuvius issuing out volumes of fire and smoke. After contemplating this highly-varied and beautiful scene, for some time, Laura chanced to turn round, and looking at the sky, observed, with astonishment, an appearance in the air of castles, palaces, gardens, parks, and forests, with men and animals moving in them: "Oh, father!" she exclaimed, "I have heard of fairies and enchantment, but never believed their reality till now."

Mr. Seymour, smiling, replied, "You are in the right; this is the enchanted castle of the Fairy Morgana, who delights to amuse the good people of Naples with her aërial raree-shows. But to be serious, Laura, fairies are beings wholly imaginary, and have no existence, except in the brains of poets and romance-writers. This charming appearance is a natural phenomenon, produced, perhaps, from some electrical cause, like the Aurora Borealis, which you, Theodore, so much admired in Sweden. As far as I know, it is peculiar to these shores and the Straits of Sicily; and the uninstructed part of the people, always disposed to find a supernatural cause for those things they do not understand, attribute it to the art of the Fairy Morgana." At this moment, the sun rising with

great splendour, dissipated the airy vision, and the various objects it presented gradually vanished.

As they advanced towards Sicily, they observed a cluster of small islands, known by the general name of the Lipari Isles, and supposed to have been formed by volcanos, that are most of them now extinct. The largest of them, Strombolo, however, still discharges fire and smoke with such increasing fury, that it serves as a light-house to the vessels which navigate these seas.

Long before they entered the straits of the Faro, they heard the roaring of the current, like the sound of an impetuous river confined within narrow shores; and when they had passed the famous rock of Scilla, the water rose in many places like spouts, forming large eddies, or whirlpools: to their terror and astonishment, they saw a ship caught in one of them, and whirled round and round with great rapidity, without being able to give the crew any assistance. The mountainous coast of Calabria, beautifully feathered with wood, was seen opposite to the harbour of Messina, the port where they landed. Before they were allowed to go on shore, the ship was examined by the officers of health. The fear of the plague has established this custom in many places, because that dreadful disorder has often been communicated from distant regions, by infected persons on ship-board. If a ship's company are not able to give

give a good account of themselves, they are obliged to perform a tedious quarantine (p).

All on board being in perfect health, they were soon released from this troublesome examination, and put ashore, without further delay, on a noble, broad quay, a mile in length: it is formed like a crescent, and surrounded by a range of magnificent buildings, four stories high, and exactly uniform. Being fatigued with the voyage, they agreed to enjoy a few hours' repose and a good dinner, before they proceeded to visit the distant parts of the town. On sitting down to table, the English part of the company were well pleased to observe beef-steaks, as they supposed, served as a top dish; but were disappointed at finding that it was slices of the sword-fish, which they had mistaken for beef. However, it proved delicious food, and they made an excellent meal of this extraordinary fish, which abounds in the Mediterranean, and is caught in the same manner as the whale, by striking it with a harpoon iron, to which a line is fastened; and when the animal is exhausted with pain and loss of blood, the man who holds the string drags it to the side of the boat, where it is presently dispatched. This fish is sometimes found so large as to weigh a hundred pounds: the body, though long, is rather of a roundish form; the skin is rough, the back is black, and the under part of a silver white. But the peculiarity which distinguishes it from all others of the finny tribe,

tribe, is a long snout, shaped like a sword, that projects three feet from the upper jaw: the under is much shorter, and terminates in a sharp point. So formidably armed, the sword-fish is a terrible enemy to the tunny, which avoids him with as much eagerness as a flock of sheep does the wolf, though greatly superior to its antagonist in size.

CHAP. XXI.



Messina. Guards. Face of the country. Taurominum. Great chesnut tree. Catania. Monkish hospitality. Ice. Anfinomous and Anapias. Syracuse. Latomie. Hermit. Ear of Dionysius.

SUCH an eagerness to proceed to Mount Etna possessed the whole party, that it was agreed to remain no longer at Messina than was necessary to see the city and its environs. The fertility of the neighbouring soil occasions a considerable trade in silk, oil, fruit, corn, and wine of the finest quality. The walks on all sides of the town are delightful, being pleasantly shaded with trees; many of them run along the sea-shore, and are continually fanned with cooling breezes. The fields are covered with the richest white clover, intermixed with a variety of aromatic plants, and wild flowers of great beauty. Here they were told, that the numberless caverns and subterraneous passages in the neighbourhood of Mount Etna, were so much infested with desperate robbers, called Banditti, that it was dangerous to travel in that part of the country without a guard.

Mr. Seymour, therefore, applied to the governor, who received him politely, and proposed that persons,

sons, on whose honour and courage he might rely, should be ordered to attend him the next morning. From this assurance, he expected an escort of soldiers; but, at the appointed hour, instead of a military guard, came two huge, fierce-looking fellows, dressed in the governor's livery, green and yellow with silver lace, and armed with a broad hanger, two enormous pistols, and a long gun.

The ladies were not a little alarmed, when they discovered that these men were themselves banditti, who had left their places of concealment for a time, and were employed by the governor, to protect travellers from the attacks of their brethren. Nay, they declared they would not go with such guards, till they were assured, by several Messenian gentlemen, that they might trust to their care with the greatest safety, for that there had never been an instance of any of them betraying their trust, though it had been long customary to accept their services on these occasions. On hearing this account, and perceiving Theodore's admiration of the fidelity of these people, Mrs. Seymour remarked to her son, that this was a striking example of the distinction to be observed between the false principles of honour, which bind even a robber to keep his word; and the genuine influence of religion, which would not only inspire him with truth, but preserve him also from his profligate course of life.

The fears of the ladies being totally appeased, the whole company mounted their mules, and shading

shading themselves with umbrellas, from the scorching rays of the sun, proceeded along the coast of Taurominum.

The richness of the country and the romantic views, would have rendered their ride delightful, had not their alarms been frequently renewed, by the wonderful stories of robberies and murders, related by their protectors, and said to have happened in particular places, where they cocked their pistols and put themselves in a posture of defence. Laura trembled and turned pale at these frightful tales, especially when they acknowledged that they had put several people to death in some of their exploits. The steady behaviour, and unchanged countenances, of her father and mother, reconciled her, by degrees, to her situation, and she became amused by the beautiful and varied objects around her. The road commands a view of Calabria, and the south part of the straits, covered with chebecs, galleys, galliots, and a quantity of fishing-boats. The prospect on the right hand is confined by high mountains, (richly clothed with corn, vineyards, olive and mulberry trees,) on the summits of which are built towns and villages, adorned with churches and steeples, forming, together, a very picturesque appearance.

The sides of the road are covered with a variety of flowers and flowering shrubs, many of them exceedingly beautiful. The hedges are very different

from those in England, being frequently composed of the Indian fig or prickly pear.

Though Taurominum is now a place of small consequence, the ruins of vast piles of buildings, which still remain, show that it was formerly a magnificent city. The theatre is thought the largest in the world; and, in the days of the Romans, contained an immense concourse of people. The wall of the Naumachia (q) is so imperfect, that its size and form can only be conjectured; but the parts that are yet standing, are proofs that it was built upon a very large scale.

After the refreshment of a good night's rest, they renewed their journey in the same manner as before, with design to examine a chesnut-tree of such an extraordinary size, that, even in this country of wonders, it is beheld with admiration. They advanced, through rough and difficult roads, as high up the eastern side of Mount Etna as the woody region, which is a vast forest encircling the mountain. As they went along, they observed traces of eruptions of fire in many parts of the country, at a great distance from the principal crater of the volcano. The guides pointed out to them the track of an immense torrent of boiling water, which, in the year 1755, issued, as is supposed, with the lava, from the mouth of the mountain, during an eruption, and rolling down the declivity with great impetuosity, destroyed every thing in its course.

Among the forests of Etna are many beautiful
woods

woods of cork-trees and evergreen oaks; and the chesnut-trees grow to such magnitude, that Theodore several times called out to those behind him, that he had found out the great tree, which was the object of the present journey. At length, however, they really arrived at the celebrated tree, and were rather disappointed, as it seemed, on the first view, like five huge trees growing together; but, on further examination, they were satisfied that the whole proceeded from one root, and when in perfection, might properly be termed the glory of the forest. Mr. Seymour dismounted and measured its circumference, which extended to more than sixty yards.

Within this enormous trunk he perceived a house, that had been built for storing the fruit; and finding it a convenient place for a repast, the servants were ordered to unpack the provisions. The ride having procured them a good appetite, the whole party enjoyed their dinner, as much as if it had been eaten in the most elegant saloon.

The ascent to the top of the mountain, on this side, being impracticable, they returned to the plains, over rugged rocks, that lie between fertile fields and rich vineyards, produced from beds of old lava. They reached the town of Jaci Reale about sun-set, and as there was no inn that could accommodate them, procured a lodging, with some difficulty, in a convent of Dominicans.

The party being again set in motion, had a fatiguing ride, over beds of lava, from Jaci Reale
to

to Catania: they observed in this space no less than eight mountains formed by eruptions, with every one its crater, from whence the burnt matter was discharged. After a few days' rest, it was their intention to have set forward to the summit of Mount Etna; but they were persuaded by Signor Bianca, a native of Palermo, to defer their visit to the mountain, till the season should be further advanced, when it would be less difficult to perform the undertaking; and, in the mean time, he advised them to go round to some of the principal cities of Sicily, in their way to Palermo, which they might reach in time to be present at the splendid feast of St. Rosalia. Mr. Seymour approved of this proposal, and it was agreed to hire lodgings at Catania, and prolong their stay in that city till they had viewed its curiosities. Being one of the most ancient cities in the island, as well as the second in consequence and riches, it contains the remains of many grand edifices of antiquity, interspersed with handsome modern buildings.

Amongst the former are the ruins of two theatres, a large bath almost entire, and a great aqueduct (R) many miles long, besides several temples and a rotunda. The convent of Benedictine monks is built in a noble style of magnificence, resembling the palace of a great monarch, rather than a place of retirement for men who have turned their backs upon all worldly enjoyments.

The monks treated Mr. Seymour and his friends
with

with great civility, showed them their museum, which is crowded with specimens of ancient art, dug from the ruins occasioned by earthquakes; and afterwards entertained them with the organ, which is esteemed equal to that so much celebrated at Haarlem. The hospitable monks would not suffer their guests to depart, till they had partaken of some refreshments prepared in the refectory (s), or dining-room of the convent. Mr. Seymour, as was his custom, turned the conversation upon subjects of information, and enquired, among other things, from what lands the bishop gained his revenue.

“The chief part of it,” replied one of the monks, “arises from the sale of an article, which, in your country, is of no value. In these hot climates,” continued he, “we cannot live without ice, to regale us in the excessive heat of summer. The snow on Mount Etna supplies not only the whole island of Sicily, but Malta likewise, and great part of Italy, with that commodity, without which even the peasants would languish with thirst. The snow from the mountain, therefore, is the fund whence the bishop draws his wealth, and which forms a considerable branch of commerce.”

Evening coming on, they took leave, and retired to their own apartments; and the next morning, the wind being favourable, embarked on board a felucca, for Syracuse. No view of Mount Etna could have given Laura and Theodore so complete an idea of the awful effects of an eruption, as the bold, black

black coast, formed of the lava for nearly thirty miles; and though the whole of it is nearly that distance from the summit, there has scarcely been any great flow of burning matter from that point, which has not reached the sea, and driven back its waters to a great distance, leaving high rocks and promontories, formed of hardened lava, that defy its waves and prescribe its limits.

Mount Etna being seen in an advantageous manner the whole voyage, engrossed the chief attention of all present; and many stories were related by Sicilians on board, of the dreadful effects of its eruptions.

Mrs. Seymour desired to add a remarkable anecdote, recorded by Seneca and other ancient writers, of two rich brothers, named Anfinomous and Anapias, who, unmindful of their treasure, took their aged parents on their backs, and escaped with their sacred burden from the fiery torrent, amidst the applauses of their fellow-citizens. "Syracuse and Catania," said she, "disputed the honour of being their native city, and temples were erected in both places, dedicated to filial piety, in memory of this action." Theodore and Laura both said, they saw nothing so extraordinary in their conduct, as to deserve such distinguished praise; for, they were certain, there was not any thing so dear to them as their father and mother, and they believed most other children would be of the same opinion.

Theodore, who had read an account in the Roman history,

history, of the vast riches and power of the ancient city of Syracuse, was greatly disappointed to find little else than a heap of ruins. Mr. Seymour sought in vain, for an inn that could supply them with beds: and they were obliged to submit to sleep upon dirty straw, clean being a greater luxury than they could obtain. The ladies who came from Naples had not been accustomed to travelling: they murmured excessively at the inconvenience they suffered; but Mrs. Seymour and Laura had learned to bear indifferent accommodations with patience; and they reconciled their companions, by the example of their good-humour, to those evils that could not be avoided.

Many of the remains of antiquity were such as they had seen in other places: but the Latomie, formerly used as a prison, and the famous Ear of Dionysius, the Tyrant of Syracuse, differed from any thing they had seen before. The Latomie is converted into a noble subterraneous garden: it is hewn out of a rock as hard as marble, about an hundred feet below the level of the ground, and is of vast extent. The bottom of this immense quarry is now covered with an exceedingly rich soil; and as it is sheltered from the injuries of storms and blasts, the shrubs and fruit-trees grow most luxuriantly, and are loaded with the finest oranges, citrons, bergamots, pomegranates, olives, figs, and other productions of this genial climate. Laura and Theodore were so delighted with the wild and
romantic

romantic scenes in this curious garden, that they could have been amused there for a week. As they were wandering about, arm in arm, examining every shrub that was unknown to them, and exploring the different recesses of the quarry, they were struck with reverence, as well as surprise, by the appearance of an aged man, reading, with a crucifix placed on a table before him, under one of the caverns. His long white beard flowed down to his middle, his face was much wrinkled, and a few grey hairs were scattered on his forehead; he wore about his neck a string of large beads, with a crucifix hanging to its end, and his trembling hands held a pilgrim's staff. They hesitated for a moment, whether they should go in and see if the object before them were alive, or only an artificial figure, placed there to increase the romantic scenery of this part of the garden; but, on seeing him lift up his eyes at the sound of their feet, diffidence, and the fear of disturbing so venerable a person, determined them to subdue their curiosity and withdraw. They were just turning into a grove of orange trees, which they thought would conceal them from observation, when the Capuchin friar, for such he was, came forward, with a mild and inviting countenance, and entreated them, in Italian, to enter his hermitage, and partake of such fare as he could offer them. He told them that he was a hermit, who had taken leave of the world, and had made a vow to spend the remainder of his life in
that

that solitude, in reading, acts of devotion, and prayers for his fellow-creatures. They readily accepted his invitation, and were so much pleased with his bed-chamber, and other apartments, hewn out of the rock, that they staid beyond the hour appointed for their return. The novelty of this adventure was received as an excuse, by Mr. and Mrs. Seymour, for the alarm their stay had occasioned them.

“I wish, my dear mother,” said Laura, “that you had seen the hermit; you would have been charmed with the sanctity and innocence of his life.”

“I admire his good intentions,” replied Mrs. Seymour, “but condemn the principle that misleads him to suppose, that a life of indolent retirement is more acceptable to the Deity, than an active course of usefulness in society.”

The Ear of Dionysius was contrived by that cruel tyrant, to enable him to overhear the private discourse of those whom he had imprisoned upon suspicion of disaffection to his government. It is a huge cavern, dug out of the solid rock, in the form of a human ear. Its enormous magnitude may be imagined by the measurement of its parts: it is eighty feet deep, and two hundred and fifty long. It was so ingeniously contrived, that every sound made in the apartments, which served for a state prison, was collected into a point, called the *tympanum*; and exactly opposite to it a hole was made,

made, which communicated with a little apartment, where the tyrant used to conceal himself, and, by applying his ear to this hole, is said to have heard distinctly, every word that was spoken in the cavern below. The holes in the rock, to which the prisoners were chained, still remain, and even the lead and iron in several of them. "There was something vastly base and ungenerous," said Theodore, "in the conduct of Dionysius: it was likely to make him more the detestation of his subjects than before." "The love of his people," answered Mr. Seymour, "is a monarch's greatest security: nor does a good king need such engines of arbitrary power, as this celebrated monument of antiquity displays." Having visited the principal curiosities of Syracuse, and being heartily tired of its wretched accommodations, they embarked on board a vessel, which they had engaged to coast the island of Agrigentum, where we will take our leave of them till the next chapter.

CHAP. XXII.

*Agrigentum. Palermo. Marino. Churches. Sirocc wind.
 Monte Pelegrino. Festival of St. Rosolia. Viceroy's palace.
 Arabian palace. Swimming. Sedans. Women. Climate.*

THE weather was pleasant the first and second day's sail, and afforded Mr. Seymour and his companions an opportunity of admiring the different beauties of the shore, which, in some parts, presented many picturesque points, and little promontories, covered with noble large aloes, in full blow. This plant is supposed to blossom only once in the space of a hundred years, in England; but, in Sicily, the flowers appear once every sixth year. On the third evening, after sun-set, as they were within a few leagues of Agrigentum, the sky began to overcast, and in a short time, the whole atmosphere appeared fiery and threatening; the wind grew loud, and the night became dark and hazy. The master of the vessel endeavoured to find a creek where they might lie secure from the storm; but not being able to effect his design, exerted his utmost efforts to reach the port of Agrigentum, which was no easy task, because there was great danger of
 being

being lost among the rocks and breakers, till they came within sight of the light-house, which directed them safely into the port.

The female part of the company, especially, stood greatly in need of rest, after the terror and fatigue of the voyage. As soon as they were sufficiently recovered, they set out to view the town, which abounds with antiquities, having formerly been a place of great opulence.

The ruins of the ancient city lie about a short mile from the modern one. These, like the remains of ancient Syracuse, are converted into corn-fields, vineyards, and orchards. The temples of Venus and Concord are of the same dimensions, and built in a similar style of architecture: the latter is almost entire, and, from its simplicity, has a fine effect. The Temple of Hercules is in a very ruinous state, but the fragments show that it was much larger than the two former ones; though inferior in magnitude to that dedicated to Jupiter Olympus, believed, by the common people, from the enormous masses of which it was composed, to have been the work of giants.

The broken walls, mouldering pillars, and scattered fragments, of temples, sepulchres, catacombs, and other monuments of the former grandeur of the place, led Mr. Seymour to compare the present desolation, with the luxurious magnificence of its inhabitants, in the age of the Roman emperor, Augustus Cæsar. "It is related," said he, "by one
of

of their historians, that the large vessels used for holding water, were commonly of silver; and that they rode in litters and carriages of ivory, richly adorned. In describing the public entry of a certain citizen, who returned victorious from the Olympic games, he says that he was attended by three hundred chariots, each drawn by four white horses, adorned with the richest harness. Such," continued he, "is the certain lot of human greatness: time and accident destroy the proudest empires, and death levels the rich and the poor together: the abundance of the one, and the wants of the other, are forgotten, and no other distinction remains but that of virtue. The names of those whose great actions raised them above their fellow-citizens, have been transmitted in the page of history, and receive the applause of the wise and good in all ages."

The present city is both ugly and irregular, consisting of mean houses, standing in dirty, narrow, crooked streets: but as it lies on the slope of a mountain, every part of it is seen, and from the distance of a few miles at sea, it makes a noble appearance. The hospitality of the natives was always remarkable: it was once customary with the nobles to place servants at the gates of the city, to invite all strangers who entered them, to their houses. The same disposition prevails; our travellers could not disengage themselves from the pressing invitations of several of the principal inhabitants. Their entertainments are profuse, and consist

consist of a variety of dainties; especially of the finest fruits, and ices of all kinds, made in the likeness of peaches, oranges, pomegranates, and pine-apples.

From a wish to see some of the internal parts of the country, they agreed to go by land to Palermo, and accordingly mules and guards, as before, were engaged for the journey.

The pleasure of riding through the most beautiful, wild, and romantic country that can be imagined, where the luxuriant fertility of the plains forms a delightful contrast with the sublimity of rugged mountains, often covered with woods, and cheered by the songs of the nightingale, was much interrupted by the danger of the roads, (which are not less difficult to pass than those over the Alps,) and the miserable accommodation of the inns, or rather hovels, which pretend to supply travellers with refreshments, though it happened frequently that nothing more was to be procured than a little straw for the mules. The heat of the weather was so excessive, that they continued their journey through a great part of the night, the moon being near the full: and, in the middle of the day, they rested in the most convenient shady spot they could find, the inns being too filthy to enter.

After so many difficulties, they rejoiced to perceive the approach to Palermo, which is very fine; the avenues which lead to the city are planted with fruit-trees, and large American aloes in full blow. Here they took up their abode for some weeks, and

Laura

Laura found an opportunity of conveying to Sophia some account of her Sicilian expedition, in the following letter.

LAURA to SOPHIA.

Palermo.

DEAR SOPHIA,

I WROTE you from Naples, that we were going to make the tour of Sicily*; we are now in the capital of the island, which, though not so large, exceeds Naples in beauty and elegance.

The two principal streets cross each other in the centre of the city, where they form a handsome square, called the Ottangola, adorned with elegant buildings. From the centre of this square, these noble streets, with the four grand gates at the end of them, have a very fine effect. The Porta Felice, the most beautiful of these gates, opens to the Marino, a delightful walk along the sea-shore, where all the genteel company at Palermo meet at midnight, to enjoy the refreshing breezes from the sea, after the heat of the day, which is here intolerable. Some go in carriages, others walk; they are entertained with a concert, performed in an elegant temple that stands in the middle of the Marino. Besides this diversion, there are conversazioni every evening, where the company are more sociable and agreeable than in Italy. The ladies of

* This letter does not appear.

Palermo

Palermo are so fond of these meetings, that they are mostly held in their lying-in chambers. I went with my mother, last night, to one given by a Sicilian princess, who had not been brought to bed a week: she received us sitting up in bed, in an elegant undress, with a number of her friends around her.

The young people here enjoy a great deal more liberty than they do in Italy: at an entertainment to which we were invited, given in honour of the king's birth-day, a large party of us amused ourselves, without restraint, at cross purposes, and other games of that kind, whilst the rest of the company conversed, or played at cards. On this occasion, we were sumptuously regaled with ices, creams, chocolate, sweetmeats, and fruit, of which there was a surprising variety.

My father, according to his usual custom, has conducted us to the principal churches and public buildings, many of which are extremely rich and magnificent. The cathedral is a venerable Gothic building, supported within by eight columns of oriental granite, and divided into a great number of chapels, some of which are enriched with treasures, particularly that of Rosolia, of whom I have a great deal more to say by and by. The relics of this saint are kept in a large silver box, studded with precious stones. The lower orders of people are so superstitious, as to believe that they have the power of working miracles, and can cure diseases by a touch.

The

The churches here are so numerous, there being no less than three hundred, that I shall only add that of Monreal, the situation of which has charmed me so much, that I cannot pass it by. The church is very large, and incrusted, at immense expence, with mosaic. But the walk that leads to it from this city, is the most striking of all its beauties: it winds, by easy zig-zags, to the top of the high mountain on which the church stands; it is bordered with luxuriant flowering shrubs, and adorned with fountains. The mountain commands a fine prospect of the valley below, which has the appearance of one continued garden of orange-trees, perfuming the air with its delicious odours.

The inhabitants of Palermo pride themselves upon the number and splendour of their equipages; nay, so far do they carry this folly, that they really think it a disgrace for any above the lowest vulgar to be seen walking in the streets. The only excuse I can make for them is, the excessive heat of the climate, and the suffocating power of the sirocc wind, which frequently prevails in Sicily, as well as in the neighbourhood of Naples. It is a happy thing it does not last long at a time, for I really believe, if it did, nobody could support it. It blows from the south; and many people are of opinion, that it comes from the parched deserts of Africa.

A few mornings ago, not being aware of it, as soon as I arose, feeling myself excessively hot, and unusually oppressed by the closeness of the weather, I threw up the window, when, to my sur-

prise, instead of refreshment, I was almost smothered with a blast of heat, which I was so well convinced was a reflection from some place on fire, that I ran into my mother's chamber, to tell her my apprehensions. She desired me to lay aside my fear, for it was only the sirocc wind, which had set in about an hour before. The doors and windows were ordered to be kept closely shut; and against those windows where there were no shutters, wet blankets were hung, to prevent the entrance of this unwholesome air. The Sicilian servants, who were used to it, came without orders, and continually sprinkled the apartments, to keep them cool, with fresh water, drawn from a fountain in the house; a luxury to be found in every gentleman's house in Palermo.

The heat, whilst it lasted, was so insufferable, that it made us all ill. For my part, I was so weak and languid, that I could hardly crawl about the room, and was unable to do any thing but lie upon a sofa, in a loose bed-gown, and eat ice, and quench my thirst with ice-water; indulgences which are enjoyed here by the poor as well as the rich, for ice is as necessary as bread in this climate.

We were kept close prisoners till the afternoon; for nobody, but those who are absolutely obliged to it, ever go abroad whilst the sirocc blows. The wind suddenly changed to the north, and the alteration was so great, that we were glad to put on our clothes, and to keep up the glasses of our coach, when we went out in the evening, on account of the cold,

cold, though the heat then was equal to a sultry day in England; but the pores of our skin had been so opened by the effects of the sirocco, that we were scarcely able to bear the change. A few hours, however, braced us up again, and we recovered our health and spirits as before.

A Sicilian lady, who has taken great pains to point out to us the objects most deserving attention, insisted upon our taking a ride to Monte Pelegrino, where we might see the situation of the city to great advantage. It stands on the side of a large semicircle, formed by high and rocky mountains; but the country that lies between the city and these mountains, is one of the richest and most beautiful spots in the world. The appearance of the whole is like a royal garden, filled with fruit-trees of every species, and watered by fountains and rivulets, that wander in various directions through this delightful plain. The title of prince is very common, not being confined, as in England, to the relations of the royal family. The younger sons of the nobility, instead of Lord Thomas, Lord William, or any other name, are styled Don Such-a-one; and the daughters are called Donna.

The feast of St. Rosalia has exceeded our expectation. I would fain give you a description of the fine sights that were exhibited on this occasion, the five days that the feast lasted; but I fear I can never

convey to your mind an idea of the hundredth part of the splendour of the show; you must accept my best endeavours, and heighten it as much as possible from your own imagination.

The festival began by the procession of the triumphal car of the saint, through the city, from the Marino to the Porto Nuova. It was attended by a troop of horse, with trumpets, kettle-drums, and all the city officers in their gala uniforms. Before I proceed, you must know that this car is an enormous machine, that overtops the highest houses: the bottom of it is formed like that of a Roman galley; but, higher up, the front is made oval, like an amphitheatre, with seats placed one above another, which are filled with a numerous band of musicians. Above this orchestra there is a large dome, supported by six Corinthian columns, and adorned with a number of figures of saints and angels; and on the top of the dome stands a gigantic silver statue of St. Rosalia. Every part of the machine was dressed out with orange-trees, flower-pots, and trees of artificial coral. It was drawn by fifty-six huge mules, in two rows, ornamented with curious trappings, and mounted by twenty-eight postillions, dressed in gold and silver brocades, with great plumes of ostrich feathers in their hats. The car stopped every fifty or sixty yards, when the band performed a piece of music, with songs in honour of the saint.

As

As soon as the triumph was finished we went to the Marino, which was illuminated with a range of painted arches and pyramids, adorned with artificial flowers, and so thickly covered with lamps, that, at a little distance, they appeared like arches and pyramids of flame. More than two thousand of them were distributed about the city. Opposite to the centre of this blazing line of light was a magnificent pavilion, erected for the viceroy (T) and his company, which consisted of all the nobility of Palermo; and facing the pavilion, at some little distance in the sea, were placed the great fireworks, representing the front of a palace, adorned with columns, arches, and trophies. All the shipping in the harbour was ranged round this palace, and discharged their artillery, which produced a grand effect, by re-echoing from the mountain. Bombs and water-rockets were played off in all directions, for some time, when, in an instant, the palace appeared beautifully illuminated, as if by magic, for nobody was seen to approach it. At the same moment, the fountains in the court before it spouted up fire; and when these were extinguished, the court of the palace was changed into a great parterre, adorned with palm-trees of fire, interspersed with orange-trees, flower-pots, vases, and other ornaments. These and the palace were extinguished together; the front of the latter broke into a variety of suns, stars, and wheels of fire, which presently reduced the whole to ruins. But when we thought
it

it was all over, there burst from the middle of the pile a vast explosion of two thousand rockets, bombs, serpents, and squibs, which seemed to enlighten the sky.

As soon as the fire-works were finished, the viceroy went out to sea, in a galley richly illuminated: it was rowed by seventy-two oars, and made a brilliant appearance; flying swiftly over the smooth water, which shone round it like a flame, and reflected its splendour on all sides. The oars beat time to the French horns, clarionets, and trumpets, of which there was a numerous band on board.

The entertainment of this evening was given by the mayor of the city. The principal nobility provide the amusements of each evening by turns. A general invitation was sent to our party, as strangers, and every civility shown us, according to the Sicilian hospitality. Most of the company concluded the night by the Corso, but we retired to rest sufficiently fatigued.

The second day's diversions began by the horse-races: there were three races, and six horses started each race, mounted by boys, gaudily dressed, who had the dexterity to keep their seats, and manage their horses, without either saddle or bridle; the only restraint they had over them was a short cord, put into their mouths like a bit. A piece of white silk, embroidered with gold, was the prize bestowed upon the victor, who was led along the streets in triumph.

triumph. The illuminations were the same as the preceding night; and we attended the grand conversation of the nobles, at the archbishop's palace, where a splendid entertainment was provided, and the gardens were rendered delightful by music and a blaze of light.

On the third day the amusements were so much like those I have already described, that I shall only mention the appearance of the city from the beautiful square, or rather octagon, in the centre of it. The place was richly ornamented with tapestry, statues, and artificial flowers. Four bands of music, and fine illuminations, heightened the pleasure of the scene, which was extremely brilliant; as the eye reaches through the principal streets to the four gates, all equally decorated, and glittering with thousands of lamps, in the form of trophies and other fanciful ornaments.

The most striking novelty of the fourth day, was the viceroy's visit to the square and the great church. He went on foot, and was attended by the whole company: of course, we joined his train, and were spectators of the most splendid sight in the world. This vast building, walls, roof, pillars, and pilasters, were entirely covered with looking-glasses, interspersed with gold and silver paper, artificial flowers, and such-like ornaments, disposed with the greatest taste, and lighted up with twenty thousand wax tapers, reflecting all colours in every direction, and producing an effect so dazzling, that it can scarcely be

be borne by the strongest eyes. Besides all this, there are fourteen altars on each side, and the great altar in the middle, dressed out in the same style of magnificence. The whole of this grand feast was concluded on the fifth day, by a procession of all the priests, friars, and religious orders of the city. Ten lofty machines, representing temples, tabernacles, and other pieces of architecture, were placed at equal distances, and were filled with wax figures of saints and angels, richly dressed by the nuns, in robes of gold and silver tissue. A great silver box, containing the bones of St. Rosolia, followed, and the archbishop closed the procession, blessing the people as he passed. The moment this company had walked round the great square, the streams of a beautiful large fountain, that stands in the centre, were changed into liquid fire, which issued out on all sides, and was, in a few minutes, extinguished with a vast explosion, which concluded the whole. Thus I have given you an account of this grand festival, which I hope may afford you a small part of the pleasure I enjoyed in beholding it.

My father has received letters from Count Rantzeau, with the happy news of his safe arrival at Petersburg. Present him with my kind remembrances; and believe me to be, affectionately, yours,

LAURA.

THEODORE.

*THEODORE to SOPHIA.**Palermo.*

DEAR SOPHIA,

I PEEPED over Laura's shoulder, as she was folding up her letter, by which I found she has omitted many things in her account of this city, that I think worth knowing; therefore I shall enclose a few observations in the same packet.

Here is an observatory, for watching the appearances of the stars. Hook, the astronomer, perceived a comet from it, in the year 1795.

The viceroy's palace makes a grand appearance, in the centre of a noble, spacious square. From the windows is seen a most delightful prospect over the whole city, the sea, and the neighbouring islands. Mount Pelegrino, the distant light-house, and the ships going out to sea, or sailing into the harbour, are great additions to the view.

Sicily was once in possession of the Arabians: some magnificent relics of that people still remain. We were much amused by examining an Arabian palace near Palermo. It is a square building of hewn stone: at the entrance is an arched vault, lined with marble, from which a stream of fresh water discharges itself into a marble basin, and is conveyed, by means of a canal, into the middle of the hall: the walls are adorned with mosaic work, and Arabic inscriptions: the roof is quite flat, like
M 5 the

the houses in Asia, and laid out in artificial gardens, with fountains and vases of flowers.

The Flora is a public garden, where genteel company resort of an evening. The fragrant orange-walks, clear fountains, statues, and pavilions, with the prospect of the sea, render it a most agreeable retreat, after the oppressive heat of a summer's day. Near it is a botanical garden, with an elegant temple at its entrance: amongst the curious plants that grow in it, we were shown the papyrus, the leaves of which the ancients used for paper, the sugar-cane, and the lofty palm-tree.

The Sicilians are very fond of bathing and swimming: near the shore are various bathing-houses. How apt we are to catch the manners of those with whom we associate! I am become almost amphibious, and have learnt to swim dexterously. The natives have brought this art to great perfection: sometimes they imitate the sword-fish, and swim with one hand, whilst the other, extended over the surface of the water, represents its long snout: at another time, they dive and rise up by turns, like a dolphin, spurning a quantity of water from their mouths into the air. They likewise take a frog for their model, and dart forth both hands and feet at the same moment. These, with many other sportive tricks, do they practise in the water, and consider it as one of their principal enjoyments.

Those who want to be conveyed from one place to another, may hire either a sedan, or a chaise with
two

two wheels, called *callessini*, drawn by one horse: these are the best for expedition, for they drive most furiously. One day I met a sedan, and being curious to see whom it contained, looked in at the window; but was glad to draw back my head, when I perceived a dead body fixed upright within it. They seldom use any other hearse, and since I have discovered that, I have never liked to ride in one of them.

Mountebanks and *improvisatori* often amuse the common people in the streets, and detain them from going to their work at a proper hour in the morning. When a festival is proclaimed, an officer goes about beating on a drum; a custom that my father supposes they have borrowed from the Arabians.

The Sicilian beauties have mostly black hair, and expressive, dark eyes: they are of the middle height, and delicately formed. Most young ladies are educated in the convents, where their taste for music is more cultivated than reading, or that kind of knowledge which enlarges the mind; they play charmingly, and often accompany the piano forte or guitar with their melodious voices. They display great elegance in their dress, which is frequently of fine muslin, or embroidery, made after the French or German fashion; and their fine hair is simply adorned with a ribbon, or natural rose, of which there are plenty, even in winter; unless, in going abroad, they throw a black veil over their heads, to shade them from the sun.

Roses

Roses in winter! I think I hear you say. Yes, towards the end of October, when, in many countries, the season begins to look gloomy, nature is still delightful in Sicily: fruits and flowers abound; oranges, figs, and citrons, are still in perfection; and the gardens display anemones, jonquils, and hyacinths, of the finest colours: the windows are covered with blooming jessamines, and the air perfumed with cassia and other fragrant shrubs. No white frosts, or hazy fogs, incommode the inhabitants; but they suffer great inconvenience from the violent heat of summer, and are continually teased with innumerable multitudes of flies. It is now time for me to attend my father in his study; so I must say farewell.

THEODORE.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXIII.

*Voyage to Catania. Productions of Sicily. Tunny-fishery.
Coral-fishery. Journey to Mount Etna. Goat's cavern.*

AS soon as the festival of St. Rosolia was over, the party took leave of their kind friends at Palermo with great regret, and embarked in a small vessel for Catania. They kept in sight of the coast all the way, and frequently went ashore, for refreshment and relief from the motion of the ship. On these occasions, the children busied themselves with wandering on the beach, and gathering shells, coral, sponge, and several beautiful kinds of seaweed. The arrangement of this little collection of curiosities served them for employment when on board, and, with other agreeable circumstances, relieved the tediousness of confinement during the day; and the midnight hymn to the Virgin Mary, sung regularly by the sailors every night, had a pleasing and uncommon effect.

Among the passengers there was a Sicilian gentleman, who was well skilled in the natural history of his native island; he perceived that Mr. Seymour and his friends were foreigners, and very politely
answered

answered all their enquiries, in the most obliging manner. The company presently gathered round him, and, at the general request, he gave them the following account of the principal produce, and singular objects, that are found in Sicily.

“The whole world,” said he, “perhaps, cannot boast a spot where nature is more lavish of her bounty. Our harvests repay the labourer with an astonishing increase. The various kinds of grain, and wheat in particular, have always formed our chief riches, and would continue to fill our coffers with wealth, were we allowed to export it to other countries, free from the heavy duties imposed upon it by an arbitrary government.

“Instead of laying up our corn in ricks, when it is carried home, we store it in deep pits, or caverns, where it will keep good for years.

“Soda, or glasswort, is a plant that yields considerable profit, by burning it to ashes, and afterwards extracting a salt from them; which, mixed with a particular kind of fine sand, is made into the mirrors and crystal-glass, manufactured by the Venetians in the island of Murano, and sent by them to all parts of Europe.

“The licorice cakes, which are used in England as a remedy for coughs, are made of the juice that is squeezed from the roots of a plant that grows plentifully here. Our ash-trees produce manna in great abundance. About the beginning of August, when the weather is extremely hot, the country people
make

make an opening in the bark of the tree; from this wound there runs a thick, whitish liquor, which hardens by being exposed to the sun, and becomes manna: it is then carefully gathered, and packed in boxes for sale.

“The variety of aromatic plants with which the country is every where overspread, accounts for the superior quality of our honey: that gathered in the neighbourhood of Hybla has always been celebrated, as excelling all others in flavour. The bees are not kept in hives, as in England and many other places, but are left at liberty to choose those situations to which their instinct guides them, as most abounding with those flowers that furnish the delicious treasure they seek. The peasants search for the honey in the hollows of trees and rocks, and plunder them of their store, at the season when they have just finished laying up their provisions for the winter.

“You have already seen, that fruits of the richest kind and the greatest variety, are the produce of our island. After indulging ourselves with the utmost profusion, we supply distant countries with oranges, lemons, bergamots, almonds, pistachio-nuts, raisins, figs, and currants.

“The sugar-cane thrives here, and is cultivated in some parts for family use. Our natural riches are by no means confined to vegetable productions: quarries of beautiful marble, of different colours, are to be found beneath the surface of the earth, but for want of encouragement they are seldom worked

“There.

“There is great reason to suppose, from the mineral substances with which the soil abounds, that, in former ages, there were volcanoes in several parts of the island: these affect the springs, and give them qualities of a surprising, and sometimes opposite kind. We have many natural fountains, that are boiling hot; others that are intensely cold, yet are never known to freeze. We have some that throw up an oily scum, which the peasants collect to burn in their lamps. In other places there is a variety of sulphureous baths, where sick persons submit to violent perspirations, caused by the heat of the vapour.

“These are the most striking objects that I recollect at this time. Were I to give you a minute account of the productions of Mount Etna alone, I should fatigue your attention. That wonderful mountain, between its base and its summit, comprehends all the climates of the earth, and its produce varies accordingly. Besides the corn, the wine, the oil, the silk, the spice, and delicious fruits, of its lower region; the beautiful forests, the flocks, the game, the tar, the cork, the honey, of its second; the snow and ice of its third: it affords, from its caverns, cinnabar, mercury, sulphur, alum, nitre, and vitriol. In the parched hollows around it grow both cinnamon and pepper, which are sold at a low price, (by a set of banditti, who dress themselves like hermits,) and being mixed with the genuine spices from the East Indies, are sent to different parts of Europe.

“The

“The sea,” continued the stranger, “is another source, whence we draw a plentiful supply of provisions for ourselves, and the means of an extensive commerce with foreign nations. If you are not acquainted with the methods we use in catching the different kinds of fish which are found on our coasts, and the arts of the coral-fishery, some account of them may serve to pass away the time.”

Theodore, who had been extremely attentive to the whole of this discourse, entreated him to proceed: a request in which the rest of the company united with so much earnestness, that he immediately complied.

“Though,” resumed he, “the catching of the tunny is one of our principal amusements, there is more cruelty than generosity in the sport, as the poor animal has not the possibility of escaping the snares that are laid for him. The tonnaros in which they are taken, consist of strong nets, fastened to the bottom of the sea by anchors and heavy leaden weights. These are fixed in narrow passages amongst the rocks, and are divided into several apartments, distinguished by different names, as the saloon, the hall, the parlour, &c. The unwary fish which enter the first apartment, are prevented from returning, by a net that is laid down for that purpose; and are driven by the fishermen from one division to another, till they reach the last, which is called the Chamber of Death, where they are presently dispatched with spears.

“A numerous

“A numerous fleet of small fishing-boats, employed in catching mullet, dories, mackerel, and several other kinds of fish, make a pretty appearance on the water in a fine summer's night, which is the best time for these expeditions. As soon as it is dark, two men get into each boat; one of them holds a lighted torch over the surface of the water, by which he brings up the fish within reach of his companion, who is prepared to strike him with a harpoon iron.

“The coral is drawn from the bottom of the sea, by the invention of a great wooden cross, to the middle of which is fixed a heavy, hard stone. Nets are tied to the bars of the cross, before it is let down into the water. As soon as they feel it touch the bottom, the rope is made fast to the boat, and they row about, all over the coral beds, which causes the great stone to break the coral from the rocks; and being entangled in the nets, it is easily drawn up and taken into the boats.”

From the subject of the fisheries, this intelligent Sicilian proceeded to many other interesting topics, till the midnight hymn of the sailors warned them that it was time for repose; and the next morning they found themselves in the harbour of Catania. Having already seen the city, they waited only till they had recovered the fatigues of the voyage, before they set off on their long-intended visit to Mount Etna. The ascent of the lower region was so gentle, and it presented such a union of fertility and beauty,

beauty, that, notwithstanding the extreme badness of the roads, they were scarcely sensible of any fatigue. Corn-fields, vineyards, orchards, the richest fruits and the gayest flowers, intermixed with fields of black lava; and small mountains, most of them clothed with beautiful trees and the brightest verdure, rendered the scene as delightful as it was uncommon. The base and the sides of Etna are covered with such mountains, every eruption producing a new one.

In the villages, they observed a savage fierceness in the manners of the people: they frequently abused them as they passed along, and sometimes followed them with shouts and ill language, only because they differed from themselves. As they drew near to the boundary of the lower region, they travelled over extensive beds of barren ashes and lava. The beauties of the woody region, which they now entered, appeared more striking from the dreariness of this ride. These delightful forests form a kind of belt round the mountain, for the space of nine miles. The air, which before was sultry and hot, was now cool and refreshing; and the fragrance of the rich, aromatic plants, which cover the ground, was perceptible in every breeze.

The guides conducted them to a large hollow place, called the Goats' Cavern, because the wild goats frequently take shelter within it from storms. Here the party determined to rest and regale, that they might be more capable of supporting the fatigue

tigue of reaching the summit. One of the Italians, who had come with them from Naples, having several times explored the mountain, had, from the beginning of the journey, dissuaded the ladies from undertaking the expedition; he now expostulated again upon the danger of the attempt, with so much reason, that they reluctantly consented to remain in the cavern, with a guide and a servant, till the return of their friends.

Their first care was to collect dry leaves, that had fallen from the stately oak which overshadowed their retreat; of these they contrived to make comfortable beds, whilst their attendants were employed in providing materials for a good fire, by cutting down great branches from the trees. A heap of snow, that lay unmelted in a corner of the cave, supplied them with water for their tea; and as their basket was well furnished with bread and butter, they did not feel the want of an agreeable meal.

The novelty and beauty of the objects around them, induced them to wander about most of the next day, that, at least, they might view as many of the wonders of the mountain as were within their reach. In one place they observed a gulf, covered with the most luxuriant vegetation, which the guide told them formerly threw out torrents of fire: in another, they gathered the most delicious fruits, produced from what was lately a black and barren rock. Though the solitude of their situation excluded them from all other human beings, the
woods

woods were full of inhabitants, amongst which were numbers of land-tortoises and porcupines. The roe-bucks and the wild goats skipped from thicket to thicket, with the most playful agility, whilst turtles and wild pigeons were heard cooing amongst the branches.

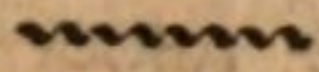
A fawn of peculiar beauty attracted Laura's notice, by skipping gently before her, and then stopping frequently, as if waiting to be overtaken. She followed the steps of the nimble animal with so much eagerness, that she was led insensibly to a considerable distance from her companions, into a more enclosed part of the forest, where she might presently have lost her way irrecoverably, had she not been reminded of her danger, by the terrific appearance of a wild boar, which lay asleep at the foot of a large chesnut-tree. Fear overcame her desire of pursuing the runaway: she turned about hastily, and returned with such speed to her mother, that she was almost breathless. Mrs. Seymour, perceiving something had alarmed her, led her into an open place in the rock, where she might sit down and recover herself. On advancing a few paces, they found it was a large, hollow cavern, in which were vast quantities of snow, heaped there, as the guide told them, by the peasants, who use the caverns of the mountain as ice-houses, on account of their extreme coldness, which in many of them is almost insupportable, even in summer. The transition from the warmth of the open air
was

was so great, that they were glad to remove into a more agreeable situation.

The guide conducted them to a grove full of aromatic shrubs, shedding the most odoriferous perfumes, where he showed them a curious spring, that flows only in the day-time. "This irregularity," said Mrs. Seymour, "is not so wonderful as it at first appears, when we consider that the snows, which supply the waters of the spring, are melted by the sun during the day, and harden again in the night." In another place he pointed out a spring, the waters of which are so poisonous, as to destroy the birds and beasts that drink of them.

Thus passed the day, in observing a few of the productions of the woody region; till, weary with fatigue, they retired to their bed of leaves in the Goat's Cavern, hoping on the morrow to be rejoined by their friends from the summit.

CHAP. XXIV.



Woody region of Mount Etna. Tower of Empedocles. View from the summit of the volcano. Thunder-storm. Earthquakes. A second shock. Eruption from the mountain. Voyage to Malta.

FAR different from the scenes which had amused the ladies, in their excursions near the Goats' Cavern, were those which presented themselves to Mr. Seymour and his fellow-travellers, in their progress towards the summit of Etna. They set out on their expedition about midnight, attended by several servants, and a guide well acquainted with the difficulties of the way. Their minds were affected with such an awful gloom, by the sound of the dull bellowing of the mountain, and the view of the vast ocean extended to a great distance below them, that scarcely a word was spoken. The obscurity of the night increased the danger of clambering up steep rocks of lava, where one false step of the mules might throw them headlong down the precipice.

By day-break they had passed the woody region, and had fresh difficulties to encounter in getting over the great extent of snow and ice that always surrounds the summit of the mountain. By the encouragement

couragement of the guide, and the assistance of a little brandy, they gained resolution to face the cold and proceed.

They now dismounted, and trusted wholly to their feet: the labour of ascending was very great, and would have been almost insurmountable, had not the snow yielded to their steps. The ruins of an ancient tower, supposed to have been built by the philosopher Empedocles, for the purpose of observing the changes of the mountain, afforded them a convenient resting place, before they began to climb up the great crater, the form of which resembles a sugar-loaf. This conical mountain is entirely composed of ashes, and other burnt materials, poured forth from the mouth of the volcano, which is in its centre. The circuit around the base of this vast heap of cinders, is not less than ten miles. As they drew nearer to the summit, the ascent became still steeper, and the cold was intense; but, on reaching the utmost point, every hardship they had suffered was amply rewarded by the most sublime and extensive view in nature. The sun rose majestically, as out of the ocean; immense tracts, both of sea and land, intervening. The islands of Lipari, Pinari, Alicudi, Strombolo, and Volcano, with their smoking summits, appeared under their feet; and they looked down upon the whole island of Sicily, tracing the course of the rivers, and the form of its outline, as if drawn out upon a map. The point on which they

they stood is so much raised above all the other objects, that nothing interrupted the boundless prospect, as far as the power of sight could reach.

After having contemplated the extensive and varied scene before them for some time, with inexpressible admiration, they returned towards the crater of the mountain, which is a circle of three miles and a half in circumference, shelving down into a regular hollow, like a vast amphitheatre. Columns of sulphureous smoke continually burst from the sides of the cavity, which, being heavier than the surrounding air, instead of ascending, as smoke usually does, roll down the mountain like a torrent. Theodore's curiosity would have led him within this gulph, but his father's positive prohibition restrained him from the dangerous attempt; the guide having told him that many persons had lost their lives by sinking through the surface, besides the injury that was to be apprehended from the excessive heat, and the suffocating smoke with which it is partly filled. In the midst of the crater is the great mouth of the volcano, whence those vast eruptions of flame and burning lava, which have so often overwhelmed the country, have issued. It was impossible to behold this vent to the internal fires, that lie concealed in the vast cells and caverns within the bowels of the mountain, without a mixture of awe and terror, which was greatly strengthened by the rising of the wind, and the gathering of the clouds beneath them. In a
N little

little while the storm burst, and their astonishment was excited by the novelty of seeing the lightning dart, and hearing the loud thunder roll, among the clouds under their feet. Theodore was insensible of his own danger; but he was filled with anxiety for the safety of his mother and sister, and their companions, in the Goats' Cavern. The dispersion of the storm restored his tranquillity, and gave him fresh spirits for descending the mountain. The cold, which they found extreme in the upper regions, gradually diminished till they reached the bottom, when the heat became almost insupportable. The entrance of the forests bore the aspect of winter; scarcely a leaf to be seen; but, as they advanced, the trees were in full verdure, and the leaves covered with summer flowers. The adventures of their expedition, and the various and uncommon objects they had seen, afforded them a fund of entertainment for the friends whom they had left in the cavern.

After partaking together of the best repast their situation afforded, they quitted their sylvan habitation, and returned to Catania.

The Neapolitans who had accompanied them to Sicily, being desirous of getting home, took their leave, and embarked on board a vessel for the continent. Mr. Seymour being delighted with the country, and undetermined with respect to his future course, resolved to remain some time longer on the island. His fondness for natural history induced

duced him to make several excursions to the lower regions of the mountain, during his stay at Catania, in order to gain a knowledge of its vegetable productions. Being eagerly engaged in this pursuit, and in forming a collection of curious fossils, he prolonged his stay, from time to time, notwithstanding the extraordinary bellowing of the mighty volcano, and repeated shocks of slight earthquakes, had given notice of an approaching eruption. Mrs. Seymour's apprehensions had prevailed upon him to consent to fix an early day for their departure: it was, however, unfortunately deferred too long; for one morning, as they were taking a walk together before breakfast, they were alarmed by a violent rumbling noise, that seemed to proceed from the earth, and the evident marks of terror shown by the animals that were grazing near them. Before they had time to express their fears, the ground shook so terribly, that they were both thrown down. The heads of the largest trees were bent downwards to the earth. At a small distance from them was a man ploughing with two oxen; to their utter astonishment, they saw him carried away, together with his field and team, to the other side of a deep valley, without suffering any other injury than what was occasioned by his fear. As soon as they were able to reflect, their first care was to endeavour to reach their own habitation, where they had left their children; but what language can express the anguish of their minds, on beholding, not only the house in which they lived,

but the whole street, a heap of ruins. They were not single in misfortune: scarcely a countenance was to be seen, on which the deepest wo was not impressed. Parents had lost their children; husbands their wives; and helpless infants were, in one unhappy moment, deprived of the protection of their fond mother.

It was not buildings only that were overthrown: the whole face of nature seemed changed. The beds of rivers were become dry land, and the waters turned into another course; whilst fountains mixed with sand sprung up in several places, where before there had been no such appearance. The sea presented as extraordinary a spectacle as the land: whilst some parts of it remained perfectly calm, others rose to a surprising height, foaming and boiling with a terrible noise. On one part of the shore a tremendous wave, caused, as was supposed, by the fall of a mountain into the sea, burst with dreadful force, and washed away several hundred people, who had run thither, in order to make their escape by means of boats: some of them were dashed against the rocks, and many swallowed in the deep.

As soon as the terror of the first tumult had sufficiently subsided, to give opportunity for considering the most probable means of preserving the lives of those who survived, and rescuing the miserable wretches who lay buried under the ruins, orders were issued, by the magistrates, for erecting barracks and temporary huts, for the shelter of those whose houses were destroyed: workmen were likewise

wise employed to dig away the rubbish, that if any could be found, who were not crushed to death by the fall of the buildings, they might be released from their painful confinement.

Mr. Seymour, with heroic fortitude, suppressed his feelings, and exerted himself in every possible way, for the assistance of others: he directed the operations of the workmen with great judgment and presence of mind, not without a hope that one, if not both, of his beloved children, might be found alive. The affliction of his wife was not so easily restrained. At first she gave full vent to her sorrow, and no persuasions could remove her from the ruins, under which she believed her children were buried. Two whole nights and days she sat upon the rubbish, watching, with anxious eye, every stroke of the pick-axe, with the fond hope that it would restore her lost children.

During this time, repeated shocks had been felt, though inconsiderable, when compared with that which had caused so much mischief. On the third day another severe earthquake shook the remains of the town with such violence, as not only threw down many buildings, but turned over again some of those which had fallen in the first convulsion. Amongst these, was that wing of Mr. Seymour's house, that contained Laura's bed-chamber. By the second crush this apartment was completely laid open, and in one corner was discovered the poor girl, lying half dressed, and nearly in a state of insensibility,

insensibility. The sudden transition from the despair which had begun to seize her mind, to the joy of deliverance by such an unexpected means, roused Mrs. Seymour to exert herself to take the necessary steps for her daughter's recovery. The tender care of her mother, rest, and proper food, soon restored Laura to her usual health.

On the return of her speech and understanding, her parents earnestly enquired, whether she knew where her brother was at the moment of the fatal accident. Her reply destroyed every hope they had entertained of ever seeing him again. She told them, that he had left the house about half an hour before it happened, with design to go to the sea-side, to collect pebbles, shells, and sea-weeds, according to his usual custom of a morning; and described the place whither he intended to go, so exactly, that no doubt remained that he was one of those unfortunate persons, who were swept into the ocean by that stupendous wave above-mentioned. At this intelligence, Mrs. Seymour was relapsing into her former grief, had not the tale of a woman, sheltered in the same hut, taught her a greater degree of resignation. She became calm and patient, by comparing her own situation with that of this unhappy person, who was the only survivor of her family, having lost her husband and five children by the earthquake.

The calamitous state of the city was greatly augmented by the dread of an eruption from the mountain;

tain; an event threatened by the loud bellowings within it, and the vast clouds of thick smoke, and torrents of hot ashes, that daily issued from it, and laid waste large tracts of country. These alarming symptoms were followed by red-hot stones, and rocks of great size, thrown to an amazing height in the air. The fall of the stones and ashes together, formed, at last, one of those smaller mountains, of which there are so many on the declivity of Mount Etna. From the side of this new mountain burst a stream of burning lava, that overwhelmed every thing in its way with resistless fury, destroying fields, vineyards, orchards, houses, villages, and towns, till it reached the sea. Nothing stopped its impetuous course: houses and churches were melted down into one mass of lava, and were lost amidst the fiery torrent. Consternation seized the most courageous. The people fled on all sides, they knew not whither; numbers perished, and multitudes lost all their possessions, and were reduced to the most abject poverty.

Mr. and Mrs. Seymour, impatient to leave such a scene of desolation, where a variety of objects continually renewed the bitter remembrance of their lamented Theodore, ventured to embark for the island of Malta, in a *sparonaro*, which is a small six-oared boat, made entirely for speed, to avoid the pirates; but so flat and narrow, that it is liable to be upset in a boisterous sea.

The

The weather, however, favoured their enterprise. They went on board towards evening; at sun-set the wind died away, and a profound calm followed: the moon shone bright upon the water, and nothing was heard but the noise of the waves breaking on the distant shore. To complete the solemnity, the sailors chaunted their evening service to the Virgin, and beat time with their oars. Such a tranquil scene was well adapted to soothe their troubled minds. Exhausted by fatigue and anxiety, they fell into a refreshing sleep, from which they did not awake till they were within sight of Malta.

The entrance into the port of Valetta, the city where they landed, is defended by a strong castle on each side.

On going ashore they found the streets crowded with well-dressed people, whose countenances expressed health and plenty, and they were conducted, by the master of the *sparonaro*, to an excellent inn, where they enjoyed the repose necessary after their voyage.

CHAP. XXV.

Malta. Cotton manufacture. Melita. Valetta. Russian marriage. Christening. Despotism. An embassy to Constantinople.

MR. and Mrs. Seymour, and their daughter, remained some time in the island of Malta, and visited whatever was rare or curious, hoping that amusement and change of objects would alleviate their grief for the loss of their son.

Laura wrote a full account to Sophia, of all the misfortunes that had befallen them in Sicily; and as the particulars have already been related, that letter is omitted, and the following one, containing a description of Malta, is presented to the reader.

LAURA TO SOPHIA.

Valetta, capital of Malta.

DEAR SOPHIA,

My kind father is daily contriving some plan of amusement, from a desire of making my mother and me as happy as we used to be. I

endeavour to show my gratitude and affection by the appearance of cheerfulness, but the image of my dear Theodore is never absent from my mind.

We have been to see most parts of this island, which is little more than a barren rock, though it is covered with country houses and villages, besides seven cities, the two principal of which are Valetta and Citta Vecchia. Every little village has a noble church, elegantly adorned with statues of marble, rich tapestry, and a large quantity of plate.

The Maltese are extremely industrious, and cultivate their little island with the greatest care. The soil, in many places, is not more than five or six inches above the rock: and, in some parts, the rock is so bare, that they have taken the trouble of bringing earth from Sicily. Instead of green hedges, the fields are enclosed with low walls of freestone, which are both ugly and inconvenient; for, in summer, they reflect such a light and heat, that they are almost intolerable. One would scarcely suppose, that a rock of white freestone (and the whole island is nothing more) should produce the finest oranges in the world. A particular species of cotton grows here in great perfection; the plant which produces it is about half a yard high, and is covered with a number of pods full of cotton. As soon as they are ripe, the Maltese are careful to cut them off every morning, before sun-rise, lest the heat of the sun should turn the cotton yellow.

They

They manufacture the produce of their cotton plantations into a variety of articles. The stockings made of it are exceedingly fine; and the coverlids are sent to all parts of Europe.

We had not been long here, before my father met with an Italian officer of his acquaintance, who has introduced us to some agreeable families. They have shown the greatest compassion for our misfortune, and have taken much pains to divert us. Among other schemes for amusement, an excursion through the island was proposed. We went in coaches drawn by one mule, which is the general mode of travelling. Our first visit was to the ancient city of Melita. It stands near the middle of the island, and commands a very extensive view, reaching, in clear weather, to the coasts of Barbary and Sicily. We perceived Mount Etna plainly; and many of the natives told us, that, during the late dreadful eruption, the whole island was illuminated, and the reflection of light upon the water appeared like a track of fire, across the sea, from one island to the other.

The cathedral is a fine church, and, though very large, is entirely hung with crimson damask, richly laced with gold. At a little distance from this city there are vast catacombs, or vaults, used formerly as burying places. They are said to reach fifteen miles underground: but, as there is nothing curious to be seen in them, except their great extent and intricate

intricate passages, we felt no inclination to descend into them.

The country palace of the grand master is at Basquetta; a few scattered trees grow near it, which the Maltese call a forest, because they have nothing else that resembles one in the whole island.

A church is built, near Melita, in memory of the deliverance of St. Paul from the viper, which twined round his hand after he was shipwrecked on the coast of Malta, as is related in the book of Acts.

Valetta, which we have made our head-quarters, stands upon a hill. The streets are all paved with white freestone, of so soft a kind, that it causes a continual dust; and the colour is so dazzling, that most of the people have weak eyes. The palace designed for the residence of the grand master, is a noble, plain building, adapted to comfort rather than show. The great church of St. John is a magnificent edifice; the pavement is entirely composed of tomb-stones, of the finest marble, porphyry, lapis lazuli, and a variety of other valuable stones, ingeniously joined together, at an immense expence, so as to represent the arms, trophies, and other ornaments, in honour of the deceased who are interred beneath them. This city is supplied with water from a considerable distance, which is conveyed to it by means of an aqueduct, composed of several thousand arches.

People

People of the higher ranks speak Italian: but we cannot converse at all with those of the common order, for they understand nothing but Arabic.

Here are a great many Turkish slaves, torn from their friends and country, and obliged to suffer many hardships. Valetta is celebrated for the strength of its fortifications, as, indeed, is the whole island; the rocks being cut into parapets, and, in many places, hollowed out into the form of huge mortars, which require a barrel of gunpowder for a charge.

Upon the loss of the island of Rhodes, the emperor Charles V. gave this island to the grand master of the order of St. John of Jerusalem. These knights made a vow to suppress all pirates, to live a single life, and to maintain a perpetual war with the Turks, and other Mahometan nations. Malta was attacked by the Turks in 1566, who were obliged to abandon their undertaking, with the loss of thirty thousand men. It is so strongly defended, both by nature and art, that it was considered as impregnable, till the French first succeeded in becoming masters of it: the English have taken it from them, and still retain possession of it.

After suffering so severely from the boisterous elements, you will readily believe we enjoy a sky without a cloud, and weather that is perfectly calm and serene. We generally walk to a hill near the city, of an evening, for the sake of admiring the fine tints of the setting sun, which are far more beautiful
here

here, than I have ever seen elsewhere. For some time after the sun has sunk beneath the horizon, the eastern part of the sky appears of a rich, deep purple, and the western side glows like gold.

I expect we shall leave this singular place in a few days, but it is not yet decided whither we shall bend our course. Wherever I go, believe that I shall always continue, affectionately, yours,

LAURA.

Growing weary of Malta, where, after having once seen the principal places, the scene presents but little variety, Mr. Seymour proposed to go to Spain, and pass through that kingdom to Portugal, when they might easily return to England. Mrs. Seymour replied, that, to her, all places were alike tinged with a melancholy image, and therefore she was willing to accompany him wherever he chose to go.

Relying upon the hope of her amendment, from change of situation and amusement, he ordered every thing to be prepared for their departure.

Contrary winds delayed their sailing for a few days, and, in the interval, a packet from Italy brought them letters, amongst which was the following from Sophia.

SOPHIA

*SOPHIA to LAURA.**Petersburgh.*

DEAR LAURA,

WHILST you so narrowly escaped the dangerous consequences of being swallowed up alive, and your family were suffering the deepest distress, we were rejoicing, and amusing ourselves with feasts and entertainments. Count Rantzeau had not long been our guest, before he declared himself attached to my sister Frances, and confessed that to be the motive of his visit. My father and mother could make no objection to such an advantageous settlement, but the separation that must follow. The rank and fortune of the Count easily overcame my father; and my mother yielded to my sister's inclination, and the promises made by the Count, to reside occasionally at Petersburgh.

After they had agreed upon the affair, some of our intimate friends were invited to see them betrothed, according to the Russian custom. When the company were assembled, the Count and my sister exchanged rings, as a token that they were engaged to each other; and the Count, drawing a miniature of himself from his pocket, tied it with a ribbon about my sister's arm. A few days after, dressed out in new clothes, the same party attended them to the Greek church, where the marriage ceremony was performed. Amongst the common people, if a young man has a mind to marry, he
applies

applies to the parents of his intended bride for their consent. Having gained their approbation, he sends her a present, sometimes of a comb, paint, and patches; after which he is allowed to visit her for the first time, when they exchange rings, and promise to marry each other on a certain day. From that time till the wedding, the girls of her acquaintance take turns to be with her, night as well as day, and lament her loss in mournful songs. On the morning appointed for the marriage, her companions take a formal leave of her with many tears, and give her to her husband's relations, who receive her and her fortune at the same time. Her whole treasure, perhaps, consists of nothing but a bed, a table, and a picture of her favourite saint.

The ceremony of christening infants amongst the lower order of Russians, shows their ignorance and superstition. It is not long since my mother took us to the house of a peasant, on the day of the christening of one of his children. The poor baby was dipped three times in a tub of water, till I was afraid they would have drowned it: the gossips stood round, each one holding a wax candle. The child was then given to the priest, who put on its shirt, and repeated several prayers, to defend it from evil spirits; and at the end of every sentence, both he and the gossips spit on the floor, to express their triumph over these fanciful enemies.

A terrible instance of the unlimited power of the sovereign, happened at this court some years ago.

A nobleman,

A nobleman, of very high rank, had long been so great a favourite with the emperor, that he had given him vast riches, and honoured him with titles and places of great power. His good fortune raised the envy of another officer of the court, who artfully took private opportunities of misrepresenting something he had said concerning the emperor. Without knowing his accuser, or being able to justify himself to his royal master, he was seized by the guards, as he was returning in his own coach from a masquerade; stripped of his estates and possessions, which were forfeited to the emperor; and sent into banishment, as a slave, with his wife and children, to Kamtschatka, a place remote from all his connexions, at the northern extremity of the empire, whence he is not likely ever to return.

My new brother, Count Rantzeau, has accepted an offer of going on an embassy from the emperor to Constantinople. He will not undertake this journey without his wife; and she has prevailed with my mother to let me go with them. We are all busy in making the necessary preparations, as we are to set off the next week. You may believe that I am delighted with the thoughts of seeing the customs and manners of the Turks, and shall take great pleasure in relating whatever is strange or curious to you, my dear Laura, in return for the entertainment you have so often given to your affectionate

SOPHIA.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXVI.

Voyage to Barcelona. Manufactures. Excursion to Montserrat. Convent. Hermits' cells.

ACCORDING to Mr. Seymour's proposal, as soon as the wind changed to a favourable point, they set sail, and arrived, without any remarkable occurrences, at Barcelona, a large, well-built city, on the Spanish coast, and finely situated, having for its boundary on one side the Mediterranean Sea, and rising hills on the other. The environs are highly cultivated, and studded with villages, country-houses, and gardens. The variety of beautiful flowers that are brought to the market in all seasons, shows the mildness of the climate; and the rich harvest of corn and fruits, the extreme fertility of the neighbouring soil.

The active and industrious inhabitants have established many ingenious manufactures, which attracted Mr. Seymour's attention; of these, the most celebrated are fire-arms, steel-ware, fine blankets, and silk handkerchiefs. To every trade a particular district is allotted. In examining the workshops, he explained to his daughter the design and uses of the articles made in them; and, as they were observing

serving the armorers at work, regretted that so much labour and ingenuity should be applied to form instruments of destruction, rather than of utility. "The man who invented a plough-share," said he, "deserved a civic crown; but what reward belongs to him who employs his talents in contriving weapons for the increase of human misery?" "To be banished to a desert," replied Mrs. Seymour, "where he may beneficially exercise his abilities, in ensnaring and destroying wild beasts."

The principal public buildings are, the cathedral, the church of Santa Maria, the palace, and the exchange. The architecture of the cathedral is a light Gothic, which, in the ornaments of the cloisters, is inimitably airy. Amongst the escutcheons with which the stalls are hung, Mr. Seymour pointed out the arms of Henry the Eighth of England. In the cloisters are kept various kinds of foreign birds, for whose support a wealthy canon (u) left a sum of money.

Hamilcar Barcas, is said to have founded Barcelona, but it did not long remain in the hands of the Carthaginians. It frequently changed its masters, till it submitted to the yoke of the Saracens, or Moors, who subjected the whole coast as far as the Pyrenees. It afterwards suffered various fortunes, in common with Catalonia, the province of which it is the capital, till it was united with the other parts of the kingdom, into one great monarchy, under Ferdinand and Isabella.

The

The whole province is mountainous, and the inhabitants seem to possess a distinct character from the rest of the Spaniards; they are a hardy, active, industrious race, capable of bearing great fatigue, and ardent lovers of liberty; very ill suited to the yoke of such a despotic government as that under which they have lived. A Catalan sailor, or muleteer, (a profession very common among them,) generally dresses in brown clothes, with a red cap falling forward over the face. The women wear a black silk petticoat, over a little hoop; and a black veil, stiffened out with wire, like a hooded serpent.

Their curiosity being excited by the extraordinary accounts they had heard of the monastery that stands upon Montserrat, they agreed to take the road that leads thither, in a coach drawn by six mules, with two stout fellows to drive them. These men were dressed in thin jackets and trowsers, and wore a kind of buskin on their legs, formed of a piece of leather, wrapped round the foot and tied over the ancle. They used no reins, but the drivers took it by turns to sit on the coach-box, and lashed the mules with a long whip, frightening them onwards with shouts and cries; whilst the other, as if one of them, ran by their side, regulating their paces by the same means, till his companion jumped down, and he took his place. They proceeded at a brisk rate, the mules trotting, or galloping, most of the way, till they reached the little village of Montrosol, at the base of the mountain, where they found

found a *posada*, or inn, which was furnished with asses and mules, for travellers who came there with an intention of visiting the convent. The view of the mountain had afforded them a singular and pleasing spectacle for miles, being different from any thing they had seen either in Swisserland, Italy, or Sicily. Instead of one prodigious point, an innumerable multitude of cone-shaped rocks presented themselves, rising to a surprising height, one above another. But having mounted their beasts, and approached nearer, each cone appeared a distinct mountain.

The road was steep and rugged, and the precipices both alarming and dangerous; but they had too often experienced what confidence may be placed in the sagacity of the sure-footed mule, in climbing such difficult paths, to be under any great apprehension. As they ascended, they frequently made a halt, to admire the vast extent and prospect that was spread around them. The venerable walls of the majestic convent, appeared between the broken precipices; and some of the hermits' cells were seen hanging, as it were, in chasms above it. Difficult and steep as the road was, they observed, with pity, many a weary pilgrim toiling towards the convent, in order to obtain the intercession of our Lady of Montserrat, as she is called, for the pardon of their sins. Some of these well-intentioned, superstitious people, had loaded themselves, by way of penance, with heavy bars of iron; others cut

cut and lashed their naked backs with wire cords; whilst a few, determined to outdo their rivals, crept up the rugged rock on all fours, like the beasts of the field.

“Can such punishments as these please God, and blot out the remembrance of our sins?” said Laura.

“The erroneous doctrines of a mistaken religion,” replied Mr. Seymour, “have imposed them upon the credulous and ignorant, as a substitute for repentance and amendment of life, which alone can be acceptable in the sight of our heavenly Father, who delights in no sufferings that are not conducive to our improvement and perfection in religion and virtue.”

After several hours' laborious clambering, they arrived at a level plain, made so by art, upon which the convent is built. On each side of the gates of this sacred edifice stands the enormous statue of a saint; and nearly opposite, on the crag of a rock, which leans frightfully over the buildings, as if it were every moment in danger of crushing them to pieces, a great number of human skulls are fixed in the form of a cross.

Having gained admittance, they were conducted by one of the monks through a square cloister, hung round with paintings of the miracles pretended to have been performed by the Holy Virgin, into a commodious apartment, where good beds and an agreeable repast were provided for them.

The

The convent is an extensive range of buildings, containing a noble church, several chapels, cells for the monks, and other accommodations; among the rest, four kitchens, one of which is appropriated to the use of strangers. The multitude of poor pilgrims who flock to this sanctuary, and, on some particular festivals, there are several thousands arrive on the same day, are supplied with food for three days, gratis; and all the sick are received into the hospital.

After the close of evening, the solemnity of the place was heightened by the reflection of a clear moon upon the huge masses of rock, piled with sublime irregularity one above another. The novelty and grandeur of the scene were too interesting, for either of the party, though fatigued, to be willing to retire to rest, till the silence of night was disturbed by the convent bell summoning the monks to midnight prayer. The hermits, in the cells above, answered, with their tinkling bells, that they likewise were going to their devotion at the appointed hour.

The next day, Mr. Seymour accepted the invitation of the superior of the convent, to attend high mass. At a considerable height, over the altar, is fixed the image of the Virgin: it is carved in wood, of a dark brown colour, about the size of a girl of twelve years of age: she was dressed in a very costly manner, and had on a crown richly adorned with jewels of great value. On her knees sat a little
Jesus,

Jesus, of the same complexion and workmanship as his mother.

The high altar is extremely magnificent; and there are constantly burning before it, more than fourscore large silver lamps. When mass was over, the strangers were shown into a chamber behind the high altar, where a door opened to the recess in which the Virgin is placed; when every one present was required to kiss the hand of the image, as a mark of devotion.

This ceremony being over, they were shown the riches of the convent, which consist of a wonderful quantity of jewels, vessels of gold and silver, valuable dresses for the Virgin, and other costly gifts, which have been presented to our Lady of Montserrat, by kings, queens, and other distinguished persons.

Having passed a day very pleasantly in the company of the worthy fathers, and in viewing the convent and its treasures, they agreed to rise at an early hour, and climb up to the hermits' cells. After mounting a vast chasm in the rock, they got into some easy serpentine walks, which led to two or three of the nearest hermitages. The delightful paths were bordered with myrtles, honeysuckles, jessamines, and other fragrant shrubs, whilst the ground was covered with wild lavender, rosemary, and thyme.

The hermit who inhabited the first hermitage met them within a few paces of his peaceful retreat: he

was

was clothed in a brown cloth habit; his beard was very long, and his face pale; but there was a calm satisfaction in his countenance, that showed he was contented with the life he had chosen. He invited them to rest awhile in his hermitage, which is fixed on a crag, hanging so directly over the convent, that, although they were raised to a great height above, they were surprised to hear plainly the sounds of the organ, and the voices of the monks, as they were singing in the choir below. The enchanting prospect; the neatness of the hermit's garden, watered by a clear fountain and adorned by an arbour of vines; his cell overshadowed by a tall cypress, and its walls covered with evergreens intermingled with flowers;—delighted the whole party, but none so much as Laura, who would cheerfully have fixed her residence in this charming spot.

It was with reluctance she obeyed the summons to depart. Their guide conducted them next to the hermitage of St. Catherine, situated in a deep and solitary vale, and enlivened by a most extensive and pleasing prospect. This retired cell is built in a very picturesque and secure recess, at the foot of one of the high pines, or cone-shaped hills, which overshadow the valley. The door of the hermitage was shut; but, upon a gentle knock, was presently opened by the venerable owner, who welcomed his guests with great cheerfulness and affability.

“Your time, reverend father, would pass heavily in this solitude, were it not for the entertainment you derive from books,” said Mrs. Seymour, casting her eyes on a well-furnished book-case.

“My hours,” replied the monk, “are agreeably varied, by my devotions, reading, and cultivating my little garden; but, though I am almost secluded from the society of man, I am not destitute of companions: follow me, and you will see that I do not live alone.”

The company attended him to the garden, and were no less surprised than delighted, to see the good man, on a certain signal, surrounded by nightingales, blackbirds, linnets, and various other feathered songsters, who came, obedient to his call; some perching on his head or his hands, whilst others took the bread out of his mouth.

“Happy birds!” cried Laura, “here you may build your nests in safety, where there are no cruel boys to rob you of your young, nor sportsmen to frighten you with their guns.” After thanking the benevolent hermit for his hospitality, and receiving his blessing, they proceeded to the hermitage of St. Juan, a small building containing two chambers, a little refectory, and a kitchen; besides a chapel, which none of them is without. The situation of this cell is rather terrific than beautiful, being fixed on the edge of a tremendous precipice. But it appeared a safe and comfortable dwelling, when compared with the lofty cell of St. Onofre,

St. Onofre, to which they clambered over a steep and difficult ridge of mountains. It stands in a cleft, on the summit of one of the cones of which the mountain is formed, and the only approach to it is by a ladder of sixty steep steps. Having gained the top with trembling feet and beating hearts, they were compelled to venture across a wooden bridge, fixed over a frightful chasm from rock to rock, before they could reach the entrance of this almost inaccessible habitation. No garden belongs to this dreary cell, nor space beyond what it covers; but the view it commands extends over great part of the Mediterranean Sea; the islands of Majorca, Minorca, and Ivica, being visible in clear weather.

Their courage being revived by a little rest, they mounted a ladder, fixed in the same pine in which St. Onofre is built, and climbed to the spot where the hermitage of the Penitent Madalena stands, on some elevated rocks between two lofty pines. In a pine still higher is fixed the chapel belonging to it, whence they looked down a frightful, rugged precipice and steep falls, upon the convent, at two miles' distance. The solitary hermit who resides here, told them, that in stormy nights, the howling of the winds sounds like the roaring of baited bulls.

“What can induce you, reverend father,” said Laura, “to choose to live in such a dreary solitude, so much exposed to storms and tempests?”

“I did

“I did not make choice of my cell for the sake of indulgence, but as a suitable retirement for repentance, for my disobedience and misconduct towards an affectionate father,” replied the hermit, sighing deeply as he spoke. “My story is a melancholy one; but, as it may prove an instructive example of the danger of deferring amendment, I will relate it.—I was an only child,” continued he, “brought up so indulgently, that I could bear no contradiction. At the age when I ought to have applied to instruction, I neglected my preceptors, and devoted myself to pleasure; and, unfortunately, falling in with a set of young men as thoughtless and conceited as myself, they encouraged me, by example and precept, to reject advice. My fond father attributed my errors to the vivacity of my disposition, and hoped that I should be reclaimed by patient expostulation: but my passions, from want of early restraint, had acquired such strength, that the good resolutions formed one day, were broken the next. My companions took advantage of my irresolution, and held forth new allurements, which I wanted firmness to resist, though daily awakened to a sense of my misconduct by the reproaches of my conscience. Unable to support my own reflections, or the reproofs of my father, I left his house, and abandoned myself to vice and my profligate associates. In the midst of my career, I was summoned to attend my father’s sick bed, and receive his last blessing. A thunderbolt could

could not have shocked me more than this message. I hastened to obey the call, and determined within myself to change my course of life, and disengage myself from those who had seduced me from my duty. But, alas! my good resolutions were formed too late to afford my father the satisfaction of seeing my amendment: he had expired before I reached the place. Struck with remorse at having embittered the peace of a parent, to whom I owed the deepest gratitude and affection, I resolved to take leave of the world, and retire to this hermitage, where I endeavour to atone for my offences by penitence and prayer."

As much as they felt themselves lifted up above the level surface of the earth, they had yet a much greater height to ascend, in order to visit St. Geroruino. From the turrets of this hermitage they enjoyed one of the most boundless prospects that can be imagined, extending across the Mediterranean, as far as the eye can reach. Just beneath it is a wood, stocked with cattle belonging to the convent, and adorned with a fine fountain of clear water.

A little to the eastward, under one of the highest pines, they found the cell of St. Antonio. The beauty of the widely-extended prospect seen from the turret, forms a striking contrast with the horror of a steep, perpendicular precipice, of great depth, at the bottom of which runs the river Lobregate.

At

At a very small distance from this hermitage, rises the highest pine-head of the mountain. They followed their guide under the side of the same hill, over such irregular crags, that they were obliged to scramble, on all fours, to the hermitage of St. Salvadore, which has two chapels; one of them is hewn out of the rock, and has a beautiful cupola, formed of the heart of the pine. The hermit was abroad, but they entered his cell, for the sake of rest, as well as from curiosity. His furniture was as simple as his habitation: in the chamber was a straw bed, two chairs, and a table with a crucifix on it.

It was with pleasure they perceived that they began to descend, in their way to the pleasing little hermitage of St. Benito. The monk who dwells there, enjoys the privilege of inviting his fellow hermits to an entertainment once a year; here, likewise, they sometimes meet to say mass and converse together.

From St. Benito, they descended by the side of a brook which flows down the middle of the mountain, to St. Ana, the most beautiful of them all. It is much larger than the rest, and stands near the centre of them. The shrubberies and gardens are nobly adorned with the evergreen oak, the cork, the cypress, the spreading fig-tree, with a variety of other large trees, which, though they add to its charms, they increase the dangers of the hermit in boisterous weather, when, from the fury of particular winds,

winds, their heavy boughs are frequently torn off and blown about his dwelling.

The hermitage of the Holy Trinity is concealed in the midst of a deep, shady wood; belonging to it there is a long walk, formed into a close arbour by the entwining of the large trees which grow on each side of it. From the side of this beautiful avenue, is a singular view of a vast range of pines, or conical summits, so regularly placed, side by side, that, by the reflection of the sun on their yellow, smooth surfaces, they appear like the pipes of a mighty organ, a mile in circumference.

St. Cruz is situated the nearest to the convent; but, as it did not present any particular attractions, they hastened to St. Dunas, the last of these solitary dwellings. It is surrounded by steep and dreadful precipices, the lower parts of which are washed by the river Lobregate; and the only entrance to it is by a draw-bridge, which, when the hermit lifts it up, excludes the whole world from his sequestered cell. This romantic hermitage is said formerly to have been used as a fortress by a band of ferocious robbers, who frequently threatened to destroy the convent, over which it hangs, by throwing down fragments of the rocks, if they were not supplied with provisions, whenever they thought proper to lower baskets, by cords, to receive them. These banditti being overcome, by the assistance of some resolute farmers in the neighbourhood, their castle
was

was demolished, and a hermitage erected in remembrance of their deliverance.

After this fatiguing tour, they remained a few days with the fathers in the convent, amusing themselves with exploring the wonders and admiring the beauties, of this huge and astonishing pile of rock and pine heads; forming, altogether, one of the most striking and extraordinary objects they had met with in the course of their travels.

CHAP. XXVII.

*Spanish Inns. Carts. Peasants. Fandango. Saragossa.
Climate. Tarragona. Tortosa. Bishops. Dress. Mur-
viedro. Valencia.*

THEY took leave of the venerable monks, full of esteem for the simplicity and innocence of their lives, though not without regret, on the part of Mr. Seymour, that so much benevolence and goodness of heart should be confined within the walls of a cloister, when they might be exerted more usefully in the different situations of society.

The fame of Saragossa tempted Mr. Seymour to make a large circuit, for the sake of visiting it in his course from Montserrat back to the coast. Whilst there, Laura found an opportunity of writing as follows to her absent friend.

LAURA to SOPHIA.

Saragossa.

DEAR SOPHIA,

ALREADY I have found that the most disagreeable part of travelling in Spain, is the wretchedness and filthiness of the posadas, for they do not

deserve the name of inns: the meanest ale-house in England is far superior to the best that I have seen. We are mostly obliged to sleep upon dirty straw beds, swarming with fleas; and our fare, whether flesh or fowl, is fried in rancid oil, to which, by way of treat, is sometimes added an omulet of eggs and garlic, stewed in the same greasy sauce. The kitchens of some of these posadas have no light, but what peeps through the chinks of the roof; they make a wood fire in the middle, and the smoke passes through any opening it can find: the walls, of course, are covered with soot. The furniture of these miserable kitchens is often no more than two benches and a bed, and the hostess is commonly of a piece with the rest; so you may guess that it requires a good appetite to relish the entertainment. Most of the goods and merchandise are conveyed, from one part of the country to another, on the backs of mules; and each mule has a driver. These muleteers, with their beasts, often form the most numerous part of the company at the posadas; therefore, the stable is generally the best apartment in the house, and large enough to accommodate, not only the mules, but their masters, who lie down, without pulling off their clothes, on a bundle of straw.

Carts are used in the towns, drawn by a pair of oxen. The wheels are only two boards nailed together, and clumsily cut into the shape of wheels: the creaking they make is extremely disagreeable; but the drivers take no pains to prevent it, because
they

they say, the oxen like the sound, and would not draw so well without it. The muleteers who drove our coach, seem equally fond of noise; for each mule is adorned with sixteen bells, besides other ornaments on their heads, of blue, yellow, and purple worsted. The mules know their names, and are surprisingly obedient to the voice of their drivers. Though mules are very commonly used, the state carriages of the grandes are sometimes drawn by horses; and those are most valued that are pied or striped, a kind more usually seen in Spain and Portugal, than in other countries. Coaches are not the only vehicles used for travelling: ladies frequently condescend to ride in carts drawn by oxen; and chaises, or cabriolets, with mules, are very common. The horses' tails are often tied up with coloured ribbons; and the tails of the asses and mules whimsically decorated, by cutting the hair into stars, flowers, and other fanciful devices.

The villages are mean and dirty, and the roads narrow. By the way-side, we frequently observed crucifixes, placed there for the devotion of passengers. In many places, likewise, were monumental crosses, raised in remembrance of persons who were killed on the spot, either by accident, robbers, or assassins.

The country between Montserrat and this place is pleasantly diversified with woods of the evergreen oak, vineyards, olive plantations, and orchards of mulberry,

mulberry, plum, and almond trees. The pomegranates and figs are both plentiful and excellent. The numerous flocks of sheep that we saw grazing, made a far less pleasing appearance than ours in England, being mostly black; but the herds of goats had a pretty effect.

A grove of poplar trees is the usual entrance to most of the towns, which often look very well at a distance; but their filthiness is truly disgusting when you reach them. People of any condition seldom live on the ground floor, that being mostly converted into a warehouse, shop, or stable. The rooms are frequently paved with tiles half way, and the floors covered with matting. Many of the churches have no tower; but instead of it a single wall, ending in a point with a crucifix. Some of them have little balconies on the outside, with skulls in them, that people may not forget they are to die; but surely, the tomb-stones in the churchyard render such a disagreeable spectacle unnecessary. The remains of Moorish* castles are still standing, in many parts of the country; and the

* The Moors, who for several centuries kept possession of some of the finest provinces in the southern parts of Spain, have left numerous monuments of their grandeur and civilization. The intolerant bigotry of Queen Isabella drove 170,000 families, of these unfortunate people and Jews, out of her dominions; and, by that unjust and impolitic step, deprived Spain of the advantages of their industry, and skill in many of the arts.

ruins

ruins that are left, show that they were formerly very magnificent.

On entering the villages, we were often surrounded by a crowd of neat-looking country-women, offering fowls, pigeons, partridges, thrushes, eggs, vegetables, and fruit, in baskets hung upon their left arm, that their hands might be at liberty to spin as they walked. Their gowns were mostly coarse woollen stuff: the old women wore monteras, or woollen caps; but the young had their hair tied on the top of the head, falling behind in two loose tresses: most of them wore silver buckles in their shoes, silver ear-rings, and crosses on their necks.

All the boys have their hair tied. The waistcoats are generally laced before, instead of being fastened with buttons: and there are two openings in the sleeve, one at the elbow, and the other at the bend of the arm. The soles of the peasants' shoes, in some parts, are made of wood, and the upper covering of hemp. Women seldom go abroad without a black stuff cloak, that covers the head, and reaches about half way down the back. Some few veil themselves in this manner with white muslin, which has a far neater appearance.

On the summer's evening, the young people of every village amuse themselves with dancing the fandango and the seguidilla, to the sound of a guitar. No description can convey a just idea of the animation of the fandango, or the pleasure it appears to give those who are used to it. On the
first

first tinkling of the guitar, all feet are in motion, striking the ground quickly with their heels and toes, then wheeling about with surprising rapidity. High and low are equally fond of this diversion. Even the muleteers are qualified to join in these national dances.

In the place of candles, which are seldom used, a piece of cane, cut with holes through it, is fixed to the ceiling, and from one of the holes the lamp is hung by a hook.

Chocolate is the universal breakfast of the country, and is here remarkably fine, being the produce of the Spanish settlements in South America.

They drink wines as we do small beer, but not to excess; for no disgrace is greater, to a Spaniard, than being seen in a state of intoxication. Instead of keeping their wine in bottles, it is customary to put it in bags made of goats' skins.

We have seen several instances of the honesty of the poorer kind of people; and my father says that no nation has higher notions of honour. They seem rather of a reserved, than a sociable disposition: but as we have letters of introduction to people of rank at Madrid, I shall tell you more about them hereafter.

The women, in the country towns, are far from being beautiful; they look old at an early age, and then often become downright ugly.

But it is almost time to give you some account of Saragossa. It is built on the river Ebro, and makes
a grand

a grand appearance as you approach it, from the intermixture of cupolas and steeples, with vineyards and numberless trees on every side. The victory gained here by the British forces will render the name of this place memorable in history, as well as that of many other cities in Spain, distinguished on the same account. My father says, had they been as true to themselves, as their generous ally was to their cause, they would have thrown off the fetters of despotism and superstition; but they hug their chains, cling to their old form of government, and have renewed the authority of that barbarous tribunal, the Inquisition.

It is remarkable, that this city has two cathedrals; the finest of them is dedicated to our Lady of the Pillar, and crowds of pilgrims come to pay their devotions to the image of the Virgin, from distant parts of the country. The Madonna, like that we saw at Montserrat, is clothed with the richest robes; and her crown sparkles with diamonds, emeralds, and rubies. The image is fixed on a marble pillar, but it stands in such a dark place, that fifty lamps are always kept burning before it. My father went to see the university, but it did not afford him much satisfaction; for learning is not the fashion in Spain, nor ever will be, he says, while the people are so superstitious.

As Spain is a very extensive country, the climate differs exceedingly. The southern provinces are said to be intolerably hot in summer, whilst the
winters

winters are severe in those towards the north. The soil is generally very fertile; but there are large tracts that are left uncultivated, and are covered with wild thyme, rosemary, and other odoriferous shrubs, which, after a slight shower, exhale a most delightful fragrance. I hear the voices of the muleteers, under the window where I am writing, calling the mules by their names, and preparing for our departure: so I must lay aside my pen till a future opportunity. Adieu!

LAURA.

Having seen all that Saragossa had to display to the notice of strangers, they followed the windings of the Ebro for many miles, when, deviating towards the south-west, they approached the naked rock of Tarragona, standing, like a ruined fortress, on a round point, projecting into the sea. Just by, in a wood of pines, they saw a monument, said to have been the tomb of the two Scipios, father and uncle to Scipio Africanus, both killed in Spain. Tarragona produces nothing but the dwarf palm, a plant that grows among the stones, about half a yard high; the leaves are stiff and sharp, spread out like fingers. The peasants are very fond of eating the pith of the root, which is insipid food; the leaves make good brooms and ropes, and fatten cattle well. An interchange of barren hills, covered with low shrubs, overlooking the

the sea, and diversified with only a few watch-towers; and groves of locust and olive trees, occasionally varied with corn-fields and mulberry plantations, led them to Tortosa, an ugly town, on the declivity of a hill, north of the Ebro, over which there is a bridge of boats. Silk gloves, of a most delicate texture, are made here by the nuns. Mr. Seymour had a letter of introduction to the bishop of the diocese, whom he found venerable for his piety, living retired from the world, in the most simple, self-denying manner; whilst his large revenues were liberally bestowed in feeding the poor, and supporting the public establishments of his religion. This may serve for a portrait of the greater part of the Spanish bishops. The low grounds near the river, they observed, were covered with licorice plants; the gathering and preparing the roots for sale, employs a great number of hands.

The rich vale of Garena succeeded, on the confines of Valencia. The change of district was marked by the alteration in the dress of the peasants, who now appeared in monstrous slouched hats; cropt hair, without a net; a short brown jacket, white waistcoat and trowsers, stockings gartered below the knee, and packthread sandals. Provisions are very scarce in this vale; no kind of meat being killed, except kid. In spring, goats' milk is plentiful; but the cottagers in the neighbouring mountains live most part of the year upon
the

the roasted acorns of the evergreen oak. The climate grew sensibly warmer as they proceeded southwards: the air was soft and mild, and the morning and evening breezes from the sea refreshing. The enchanting views along the calm Mediterranean afforded them various species of delight. Numberless creeks and bays; bold promontories, with each its slender tower of different shape and size; green, woody vales, overshadowed with craggy rocks, and glowing with rich fruits of many-coloured flowers, presented a scene too charming to be passed over without admiration. There is no longer Paradise upon earth: these beautiful shores are cruelly infested with Barbary rovers: pirates who come from the coast of Africa, and sometimes carry off whole families from the small villages, and employ them in the most menial offices, as slaves. The natural desire of viewing the antiquities of celebrated nations, drew Mr. Seymour to Murviedro, a considerable town, built near the place where the Roman Saguntum formerly stood, which was destroyed by Hannibal. The remains of its vast theatre are still to be seen, supposed to have contained nine thousand persons without inconvenience. From hence to Valencia they travelled through a perfect garden, thickly planted with trees, and crowded with villages and monasteries. The throngs of people in the road, showed their approach to the city, which is situated in the midst of a woody plain. Valencia is
large,

large, and almost circular. Several heavy, clumsy bridges cross the river, which, at times, is very inconsiderable; though, after rainy weather, the floods are frequently tremendous. The streets are crooked and narrow, and the houses filthy, ill-built, and ruinous. The churches are gaudily adorned with marble, paintings, carving, and a great deal of gilding, even on the outside. There is a large Gothic cathedral; and every part of the city swarms with priests, nuns, and friars, of different dresses and orders.

The mildness of the climate, and the fertility of the soil, enrich the inhabitants with a vast store of wine, silk, cotton, hemp, and fruit, which they exchange with distant countries for articles of a different kind.

The unsociable manners of the people, and general want of cleanliness, determined our travellers to resume their journey, as soon as their curiosity was satisfied.

CHAP. XXVIII.

*Shooters. Xativa. Fish carriers. Alicant. Palm-trees.
Murcia. Barilla. Carthagenia. Galley-slaves. Gaudix.
Granada. Abonabdoulah. Moors. Alhambra.*

THE strong light of a clear sunny morning roused Mr. Seymour and his companions early. On the borders of the Lake Albufera, a few miles from the city, their attention was caught by a vast assemblage of boats upon the water, filled with shooters, who were in pursuit of the water-fowl with which it abounds. Laura took great pleasure in observing many kinds of birds that were new to her, especially the scarlet flamingo (v), whose beautiful plumage is very striking. A fruitful tract succeeded, and, at the entrance of a more mountainous country, they remarked some rice-grounds. They stopped at Xativa, distinguished for giving birth to that monster of vice, Rodrigo Borgia, who became pope, by the name of Alexander the Sixth. Olive plantations, pine forests, and bare, chalky hills, followed each other in beautiful variety, interspersed with numberless ruined towers, some standing on inaccessible cliffs, projecting into the sea.

sea. A light frost had covered some ponds near the road with a thin coat of ice, which the peasants were collecting with all possible haste, that they might preserve it till summer, in some caverns in the neighbourhood. Just before they reached their evening quarters, Laura was diverted with a sort of encampment of a large company of carriers of salt fish. Their carts formed an outer circle, and their oxen a smaller one, round a roaring fire, where some of the men were cooking, others working at their tackle; but the greater part stretched on the ground, fast asleep, reposing under the beams of a bright moon, as happily as if covered with a velvet canopy.

Our travellers slept at Alicant, which supplies that rich, luscious wine, called Tent, so much recommended to the feeble and infirm, as a restorative. It stands in the middle of a narrow neck of land, that runs out in a semicircular form into the sea, and makes an excellent harbour for ships. A rocky mountain rises directly behind the town: on its summit is a castle. The houses are white, and the adjacent soil a clay of the same colour, in dry weather reduced to powder; which causes the dust to be very troublesome, and the glare from the reflection of the sun, painfully dazzling to the eyes. The first object worth remarking in their next day's journey was a forest of palm-trees, where the dates, hanging on all sides, in clusters of an orange colour, and men swinging on bass ropes to gather them,

them, afforded such a curious sight, that they stopped for some time to look at them. The palms are of a great height, and extremely numerous: the branches of many of the trees were bound up to a point, and covered with mats, to preserve them from the sun and wind. By length of time, the branches thus covered become quite white, and are then cut off, and sent by ship-loads to Genoa, and other parts of Italy, for the grand procession usual on Palm-Sunday, in Roman Catholic countries.

They proceeded pleasantly through corn-fields and olive groves for a considerable way. The handsome bunches of rose-coloured fruit, that adorned an avenue of the pepper-tree, were much admired by Laura, who was accustomed to observe the beauties of nature with an attentive eye. The Vale of Murcia, which they now entered, surpassed every thing they had yet seen for richness and fertility. At the city of the same name, they halted for a day; but, as it is neither large nor handsome, nor has many interesting objects, they were not inclined to prolong their stay. The cathedral is a large massive pile of building. On observing the names and banners, of the Jews who have been burnt in this town by the Inquisition, stuck up in the church, Mrs. Seymour could not help expressing her indignation, at the false pretence of religion, for a cover to the most malignant spirit of persecution, towards our fellow-creatures who differ from us in their mode of worshipping the

the same benevolent Deity, who has created the inhabitants of the whole earth, for the enjoyment of eternal happiness. “I approve your sentiments,” replied her husband; “but be silent: remember, we are within the jurisdiction of that very Inquisition by which these poor wretches were condemned. Though its authority has been much diminished of late years,” continued he, in a low voice, “and, as mankind become more enlightened, and pure Christianity prevails, it will probably lose what remains; yet it still has power to punish heretics who dare to make reflections on its barbarity.”

From Murcia, they struck across the vale into the chain of mountains on the south side of the town; which, by rugged ways, led them to a plain, almost boundless, and destitute of trees, but chiefly planted with barilla, the ashes of which are used in the manufactures of soap and glass, and in bleaching linen. As soon as it is ripe, it is plucked up and laid in heaps, then set on fire; the salt juices run out below, into a hole made in the ground to receive them, where they harden into a black, glassy lump, and remain till they are cool enough to be packed in casks, and exported to different places.

In the evening they arrived at Carthagena, where nature has formed a most complete harbour, in the figure of a heart. The city is a large, dull place, without business or amusement; it has few good streets, and still fewer grand buildings. The arsenal is a spacious square, sheltered by mountains;

tains; the docks which contain the ships, are kept clear of water by fire-engines, and by a vast pump, that is worked, night and day, by Spanish criminals and slaves from Barbary: it is the hardest labour that can be done; and scarcely a day passes in summer, that some of these unhappy wretches do not fall down dead at their work, with fatigue. The scene was too affecting for the ladies: they withdrew in tears; but their compassion was afresh excited by several strings of galley-slaves going to relieve those at the pumps, or to fetch them provisions. Despair and wretchedness were marked in their countenances; and so great is their misery, that they often watch the first opportunity to put an end to their unhappy lives.

Carthagená was not sufficiently agreeable to detain them from pursuing their journey. The face of the country was greatly changed from that fertility and beauty they had lately so much enjoyed. They passed over a plain of great length, enclosed on both sides by a chain of mountains: the first part of it was well cultivated, but wanted trees to make it beautiful; the remainder presented as barren a desert as any in the wilds of Africa; not a bush, tree, or house, to be seen, either on the vast extent of level ground, or on the mountains. The extreme sterility of this district arises from want of water; without plenty of that element, nothing flourishes in this warm climate. In the course of their tedious ride through this long tract of barren, mountainous

mountainous country, they passed some towns of considerable size; but they contained no objects that deserved notice. That of Gaudix is the see of a bishop, and is situated in a deep hollow, encompassed on all sides by most extraordinary hills of clay: they are very high, and washed away into broken masses, resembling towers, spires, and misshapen rocks. Whole villages are dug in them: the windows of the houses appear like the entrances of martins' nests. Having reached a high, level country, they pursued their dreary way, till the view of the wonderfully rich plain and city of Granada burst upon their sight, and revived their exhausted spirits.

Granada stands on two hills, at the foot of a high ridge of mountains, where the waters of two small rivers join. One of them, the Douro, sometimes washes down gold; the other, the Xenil, virgin silver. The Moorish palace of the Alhambra crowns the summit of the hill between the rivers; which, with many other relics of Moorish antiquities, had such attractions for Mr. Seymour, that he determined to remain there till he had fully satisfied his curiosity. Laura was the constant companion of his rambles: the instruction she received from the easy, familiar manner in which he explained to her every thing they saw, was not ill bestowed; she treasured it up in her memory, and took pleasure in repeating it in her letters to Sophia. The matter she collected in

this place, furnished such ample objects for her pen, that she could not resist partaking them with her friend. She wrote as follows.

LAURA to SOPHIA.

Granada.

DEAR SOPHIA,

WE are now in the capital of that part of Spain that was formerly subject to the Moors, where they maintained an empire nearly eight hundred years: they were finally subdued and expelled in the reign of Ferdinand and Isabella, who made their triumphal entry into the city of Granada, on the second of January, 1492.

Abonabdaulah was the last monarch of this race. After he was deposed from his throne, and obliged to retire to Purchena, he stopped on the hill of Sadus, to take a farewell look at the royal seat of his ancestors. The sight of his city and palace, to which he was then bidding an eternal adieu, overcame his resolution: he burst into a flood of tears, and, in the anguish of his soul, expressed the most bitter exclamations at the hardness of his fate. The Sultana Ayxta, his mother, a woman of masculine courage, by whose prudence the sovereignty had been preserved to him, upbraided his weakness in the following terms: "Thou dost well to weep, like a woman, over the loss of that kingdom which

which thou knewest not how to defend, or die for, like a man."

The Moors in Spain excelled all other nations, at that time, in arts and arms. Learned and ingenious men from other countries resorted thither, whilst the rest of Europe was buried in ignorance and barbarity. They were renowned for gallantry and magnificence; and the politeness peculiar to the ages of chivalry prevailed at court, and produced extraordinary effects on the manners of the people.

The residence of the Mahometan monarchs of Granada was anciently a strong fortress, standing on a high hill, that overlooks the city. The pleasantness of the situation, and the purity of the air, induced the emperor Charles the Fifth to begin a superb edifice on the ruins of the offices of the old palace, but it was never finished. The entrance into the outward enclosure is through a massive gate, which leads into a very deep avenue of elms, that soon increases into a wood, intersected by wild, neglected walks, where streams of clear water, obstructed by rubbish, spread over the road. A large fountain adorns the platform on the top of the hill. The walls of the inner enclosure now appear; they resemble an old town, with a long range of high battlements, interrupted at regular distances, by large, lofty, square towers. The whole is built with round pebbles, mixed with cement and gravel. The present principal

entrance into the castle is a tower, called the Gate of Judgment: the passage through it is covered with arches, formed like a horse-shoe. Here is a strong mixture of Moorish ornaments, with images, indulgencies, and altars, the marks of Roman Catholic worship, which have been placed in later times, by the Spaniards. The great square is undermined by ancient cisterns, from end to end, that are constantly fed by a supply of running water. From the parapet-wall is seen a fine, extensive prospect. On the very brow of the hill, hanging over the city, stand the towers of the Bell, a group of high, square buildings, which now serve for prisons. Below them is the governor's garden, a very pleasant walk, full of fine orange and cypress trees, and myrtle hedges. On the right hand of the great square, called by the Spaniards *Plaza da las Algibes*, is a solitary gateway, formerly the entrance into some of the outward squares, thrown down to make room for the emperor's palace, which is a vast square edifice, adorned with Doric and Ionic (w) pilasters. One side of it joins the ancient palace of the Moorish kings. It is greatly to be regretted that it was never completed, for the design and the embellishments are admirable. Above all is a circular court, of a vast size, in the centre surrounded by a Doric colonnade, or portico, of thirty-two columns, supporting a gallery of an equal number of pillars of the Ionic order.

I hope

I hope you are not tired of reading the description of squares, and courts, and pillars, and arches; for I have not yet begun the inner parts of the Moorish palace, which is thought the most curious structure in Europe, as being the only specimen of the kind to be seen. You must therefore summon your patience, as I intend to give you a minute account of it.

The outside presents a huge heap of ugly buildings, huddled together without regularity, or apparent design. We were admitted by a plain door, without ornament, and presently ushered into the court for the common baths: it is an oblong square, with a deep basin of clear water in the middle; two flights of marble steps leading down to the bottom; on each side a parterre of flowers, and a row of orange-trees. The court is surrounded by a range of columns, of a different kind to any of the five orders of Grecian architecture; the ceilings and walls are incrustated with small mosaic work, of various and intricate patterns, intermixed with Arabic sentences, either conveying some religious precept, or expressive of reverence to their king: as, "There is no conqueror but God:" "Obedience and honour to our Lord Abonabdaulah." The ceilings are gilt or painted, and the colours are still well preserved. There are porches at the ends, that may be compared to grotto-work, for the nicety and beauty of the finishing. A door, opposite to that by which we entered, opens into
another

another oblong square, called the Apartment of the Lions. It is a hundred feet long, and fifty feet broad; like that we left, it is encompassed with a noble colonnade, and has a portico or cabinet at each end. The square is paved with coloured tiles; the colonnade with white marble. The lower part of the walls is covered with blue and yellow tiles, placed in chequers; above and below is a border of escutcheons, enamelled in blue and gold. The columns that support the roof and gallery are of white marble, very slender, and fantastically adorned. They are united by arches, in the form of a horse-shoe; above each arch is a sentence, mostly taken from the Koran, which is the Bible, or sacred record, of the Mahometans. In the centre of this spacious court are twelve ill-made lions, muzzled, which bear upon their backs an enormous basin, out of which rises another of enormous dimensions. When the pipes were in good order, a great stream of water was thrown up, which, falling down again into the basins, passed through the beasts, and issued out of their mouths into a large reservoir, from which it communicated with the *jets d'eau* in the apartments. This fountain is of white marble, embellished with many festoons and Arabic mottos. At one end of the square of lions we were introduced into a circular room, with a fountain in the middle; the elegance of its form and cupola, the cheerful diffusion of light from above, and the exquisite manner in which the stucco is designed, painted,

painted, and finished, render this apartment one of the most charming retreats you can imagine. There are other halls, or chambers, which are supposed to have been tribunals, or rooms of audience. But no part of this magnificent palace can be compared, for elegance and beauty, to the tower of the Two Sisters. It exceeds my powers of description, in profusion of ornament, and the charms of a beautiful prospect, which appears through a range of apartments, where a multitude of arches end in a large window, open to the country. The first hall was the concert-room, where the women sat; the musicians played above, in four balconies: it is paved with the finest marble, and adorned with a fountain in the centre. The Sultana's dressing-room is a small, square cabinet, in the middle of an open gallery. In one corner is a large marble flag, drilled full of holes, through which the smoke of perfumes ascended from furnaces below; over which, it is supposed, the Moorish queen scented her whole person with the most fragrant odours: a pretty hint, I think, for the fine ladies of the present age. Besides what I have mentioned, there are bed-chambers; summer-rooms, cooled by fountains; back-stairs; passages; baths; vaults for boilers and furnaces, that supplied the baths with water and the stoves with vapours. There is also a whispering gallery and a kind of labyrinth, said to have been made for the diversion of the women and children.

The

The various contrivances for accommodation and indulgence, show that the Moorish princes, who inhabited this place, lived in the most luxurious manner; and historians tell us that the province was in the most flourishing state under their government. But the case is sadly altered for the worse: the country was stripped of inhabitants by the expulsion of the Moors; and there are now desert wastes, that were once in high cultivation.

It is now high time to tell you something of the present state of the town: the streets are generally narrow and dirty, and most of the small houses are built in the Moorish style. The market-place is spacious, but not handsome: the fronts of the houses that surround it, are formed from top to bottom of rows of large windows, divided by narrow brick pilasters. The outsides of the churches are gaudily painted; and within they are decorated with a great variety of fine marbles, found in the neighbouring mountains. One whole street is filled with artificers who work in marbles and alabasters, which they ingeniously form into numberless kinds of toys and nick-knacks.

Here is a stone amphitheatre for bull-feasts; and a cathedral profusely ornamented, but without taste.

The environs of the town are charming: we often saunter about on the heights of the Alhambra, where there is always a great concourse of people basking in the sun, diverting themselves with different

ferent sports, and buying cakes, toys, and lemonade, with which the place is plentifully supplied.

In one of our walks we were delighted in viewing the fine verdant slopes that are crowned with the turrets of the Alhambra; the hanging woods and gardens of the generaliph, a summer residence of the Moorish kings; and innumerable gardens and orchards.

I must now conclude this very long letter, as we are going to take our last farewell of the magnificent apartments of the Alhambra. To-morrow we leave Granada. I intended to have told you of a great many other things, but they must be deferred to a future opportunity. Most affectionately yours,

LAURA.

CHAP. XXIX.

*Weather. Malaga. Xeres. Cadiz. Rats. Gibraltar. Seville.
Alcazar. Cordova. Cathedral. Toledo. Aranjuez.
Madrid.*

THOUGH it was the depth of winter, our travellers were awakened in the night by a terrible storm of thunder and lightning, attended by extremely heavy rain. They rejoiced that they were not exposed to such a war of the elements on the road. However, as the weather cleared up by the morning, they were not hindered from pursuing their journey; but they were somewhat surprised to observe the mountains covered with snow, a contrast very unusual in our moderate climate. They traversed a chain of high, wild mountains, ascending and descending, up hill, down dale, till they reached Malaga: the sides of the hill were clothed with vineyards, which produce the wine called Mountain. When they descended towards the plain, the almond-trees were in bloom, and the hedges full of periwinkle, myrtle, marigold, oleander, gumcistus, and honeysuckles. The streets of Malaga are narrow, but it has some large squares; the most remarkable building is the cathedral, much loaded with

with ornaments. Leaving the eastern coasts, they turned their course inland, and passed a large, disagreeable town, called Ossana; near it stood many great crosses along the road-side, that the drivers told them were placed as marks where murders had been committed. The intelligence was not very pleasing; but as their attendants were well armed, a precaution usual in this part of the country, they did not feel much apprehension. The rich plains of Andalusia presented various and pleasant scenes; in some parts gentle rising grounds, covered with forests of pines and cork-trees, or rows of olives; in others, arable lands and boundless heaths, sprinkled with innumerable herds of cattle.

Xeres is a large town, with winding streets, disgraced by kennels of black, stagnated water, that emit a most unwholesome stench.

They found the country towards Cadiz an immense marshy flat; and crossing the bridge Iuaco, which unites the island of Leon, on which Cadiz stands, to the main land of Spain, they entered the city. After the refreshment of a night's rest, Mr. Seymour proposed visiting the remarkable buildings, and other things that distinguish it. Most of the streets are narrow, ill-paved, and offensive from the want of cleanliness; they are all straight, and generally cross each other at right angles.

The houses are lofty, with each a vestibule, or porch. The ground-floors are warehouses, the first stories counting-houses or kitchens, and the principal

cipal apartment up two pair of stairs. The roofs are flat, and mostly furnished with a *merador* or turret, for the advantage of commanding a view of the sea; round the parapet-wall, at top, are placed rows of square pillars, which serve for holding ropes to dry linen upon, or for awnings to shelter those from the sun who love to enjoy the sea breezes. High above all these pinnacles stands the tower of signals: here flags are hung out on the first sight of a sail, marking the size of the ship, the nation to which it belongs, and, if a Spanish Indiaman, from what port it comes.

Cadiz is the centre of foreign commerce; its bay is therefore crowded with ships, from the proud man of war, in gradation, to the smallest barks. A large fleet of ships is sent out annually, called the *flota*, which carries the goods of Europe to the ports of America, and brings back the produce of Mexico, Peru, and other kingdoms of the new world. The riches on board the *flota*, on its return, are often immense; and the preparations for its departure enliven and put the whole town in motion. This place is remarkable for rats; swarms of them infest the streets of a night, and are extremely troublesome to persons who have occasion to be out late. Mr. Seymour could not resist his desire of seeing Gibraltar; but as a military fortress was not likely to afford much entertainment to his wife or daughter, he placed them under the care of the British consul, whilst he made a short expedition thither.

The

The national pride that most people feel, was Mr. Seymour's inducement to visit a garrison that has been long in the hands of his countrymen, though belonging to an hostile neighbour, and fortified strongly by its natural situation. The town is neither large nor beautiful; it is built at the foot of a barren rock, which forms a peninsula, and can only be approached by a narrow passage between the mountain and the sea. Across this pass the Spaniards have drawn a line, and fortified it, to prevent the garrison from having any communication with the country. The mountain of Gibraltar was anciently called Calpe: it seems as if it had been divided, by some natural convulsion, from an opposite mountain, on the shore of Africa, named Abyla. In the days of the ancients these mountains were termed the Pillars of Hercules. The people of various nations assemble here, and form a motley group, both in dress and language. Turks, Jews, Moors, and Englishmen, partake of the same diversions, and meet together in the public places. The view from the uppermost parts of the rock is very extensive, and reaches to the African coast, where, on a clear day, even the houses are distinguishable.

After a few days' absence, Mr. Seymour returned to Cadiz, whence they soon after renewed their journey; and, without any material occurrence, reached Seville, which is a very ancient city, and has been subject to many masters. It is said to have been founded

founded by the Phœnicians. The antiquities that yet remain, show that it has been in the possession of both Romans and Moors.

The Alcazar is a royal palace, partly Moorish, partly otherwise: many of the apartments are magnificent. The gardens are really charming: parterres, surrounded by galleries and terraces, intersected by myrtle hedges and jessamine bowers, and perfumed by clumps of orange-trees, rendered more fragrant by the refreshing showers of water-works and fountains.

Seville was at its great height of prosperity soon after the discovery of America, when vast treasures were brought there from the Spanish settlements. Its court was then the most splendid in Europe; its streets were thronged with an immense concourse of people, its rivers crowded with ships, and its quays covered with rich merchandise. The principal commerce has been transferred to Cadiz, and Seville has dwindled in wealth and consequence. The shape of the city is circular: the streets are crooked, dirty, and narrow; and the churches built and ornamented in a bad style. The cathedral is a venerable Gothic pile, with a curious steeple, or tower, ornamented on the top with a huge weather-cock, under the figure of a woman. The first clock made in Spain was placed there, in the year 1400. The great aqueduct is esteemed an extraordinary monument of antiquity, and still supplies the city with great plenty of water.

The

The process of the large snuff manufactory afforded much entertainment. One thousand men are constantly employed, and twenty-eight mills, for grinding and mixing the tobacco with the red earth of Almazarron, are worked by one hundred and eighty mules.

Once more the travelling baggage was prepared for moving. The first part of the road lay through a perfect forest of olive trees. They passed the large town of Carmona, standing on a high hill, and continued their route along a good gravel road, till they came in sight of Cordova. The view of the river, city, and the adjacent country, had such an agreeable aspect, that they promised themselves a fund of pleasure from a nearer inspection. The Guadalquiver runs through the town: a bridge of sixteen arches, defended by a large Moorish tower, leads from the south into Cordova; and, near the end of the bridge, stands the celebrated mosque, or Moorish temple, now converted into a cathedral. The other parts of the city had but little to recommend them: crooked, dirty streets, and few public buildings distinguished as grand or beautiful. "What a contrast is here," said Mr. Seymour to his daughter, as he was surveying the different streets, "from the magnificence of former times. This place," continued he, "has undergone many remarkable revolutions: it was once a Roman colony, said to have been founded by Marcellus, and has the honour of being the birth-place of Seneca
and

and Lucan, who both flourished at the court of Nero; the first as an eminent philosopher and moralist, the latter as a poet. The barbarous dominion of the Goths succeeded that of the Romans. The Saracens, or Moors of the Ormiad line, came over from Africa, and gaining a great battle on the banks of the Guadalquiver, became masters of the southern part of Spain, and fixed the seat of empire in this city. Under the influence of this polished people, Cordova was the centre of politeness, industry, and genius. Arts and sciences flourished, and men of learning and talents were protected and encouraged: the happy consequences were fertility, plenty, and improvement. Wealth produces luxury: the monarchs of Cordova lived in the utmost splendour. The cathedral which we are going to see, was, according to the Moorish historians, a mosque of the greatest magnificence. The roof, say they, was supported by nearly a thousand pillars, which formed seventeen aisles; the columns were of the richest marbles. The twenty-four gates were plated with bronze (x,) embossed in a curious manner. The principal entrance had its folding doors covered with plates of gold. Upon the highest cupola were three golden balls, each supporting a pomegranate and a *fleur-de-luce* of the same precious metal; and it was illuminated every night with four thousand seven hundred lamps." "Your description," replied Laura, "is like a palace of the fairies: pray let us go without delay, and see what

what is left of all its splendour." They found this Mahometan temple converted into a Christian church, and its long aisles broken and obstructed by modern chapels; yet its magnitude and decorations show a part of its ancient grandeur; but much is wanting, which the imagination only can supply.

After visiting and revisiting this ancient monument of Moorish greatness, they bid farewell to Cordova, with a degree of melancholy regret, occasioned by its fallen state. "Alas!" said Laura, as they left the town, "neither riches, nor power, nor learning, nor genius, could preserve this place in its state of prosperity." "All human happiness," replied her mother, with a deep sigh, "must fade; there is nothing stable but virtue." Their journey was rendered agreeable by a rich, well-watered country; the extensive plains charmingly streaked with rows of olive-trees, and the views enlivened by towns and castles. A chain of mountains succeeded, called the Sierra Morena, that divides the province of Castile from that of Andalusia. These heights have been the scenes of many bloody struggles for power, between the Christians and the Mahometans. After descending into the plain, the country became bare of trees, but well cultivated in corn-fields and vineyards, till they reached Toledo, one of the most ancient cities of Spain, and formerly the metropolis of the empire. It stands upon an eminence, and strikes the eye at a distance, with its cupolas, steeples, and Moorish wall ornamented with

with turrets; but the houses are meanly built; the streets and squares are irregular, badly paved, and dirty. The manufactures of sword-blades and silk stuffs, are still carried on there; but its consequence now depends upon the ecclesiastics who belong to the cathedral, which is a very noble Gothic edifice, built of freestone, and enriched with most valuable treasures. The steps of the altar are of solid silver, and there are statues of the same metal, embellished with diamonds, rubies, and emeralds; besides a multitude of tabernacles, lamps, crucifixes, and rich vestments for the priests, of gold and silver sparkling with jewels. The revenues of this church are extremely large: the archbishop is supposed to be richer than most ecclesiastics in the world.

Mr. Seymour was soon wearied of seeing so many things of value amassed together in useless profusion, when they might be employed to much better purpose, in promoting industry, and distributing comforts among the poor. He turned away with disgust, and led his wife and daughter to the ruins of the Alcazar, or Moorish palace, standing on the edge of a steep hill, with the river Tagus running at a great depth below it. There is but a small part of it remaining: the side walls much damaged: the large square before it, its marble pillars, part of the grand staircase, and a few of the apartments, are sufficient to show that it was once a residence suited to royal magnificence.

From

From Toledo they proceeded to the palace of Aranjuez, which abounds with delights both natural and artificial; but the reader is referred to Laura's next letter, for a more particular account of it.

The distance from Madrid being only a few leagues, they arrived at that city in the evening; and, from the striking appearance of its numerous towers, cupolas, and public buildings, expected to receive much entertainment during their visit to this metropolis. They entered by the magnificent stone bridge, built by Philip II. over the river Manzanares, which, when they passed it, seemed no more than a brook; but it is often swelled to a great width, by the pouring down of the melted snow from the mountains. Laura's attention was presently withdrawn from the fine bridge to a prodigious number of women, kneeling, side by side, along the banks, and washing in the water, whilst part of the linen was spread on the ground, for more than the length of a mile. From the bridge to the city gate they passed through a noble avenue of poplar-trees, planted by the side of a river. The morning after their arrival was spent in examining the royal palace, which stands upon an eminence, commanding a fine view of the adjacent country. It is a large square building, containing a vast number of apartments, richly furnished, and adorned with valuable pictures. The walls of some of the rooms are inlaid with a beautiful mosaic, of various Spanish marbles, of different colours.

colours. The approach to this palace is through a spacious court-yard, large enough to contain two or three hundred carriages, surrounded by a grand portico.

The churches, convents, and hospitals, are so numerous, that many days were spent in viewing the most remarkable only. The church belonging to the Sicilian nuns is the grandest in Madrid; the ornaments are costly, and adapted to the structure; whilst those of several other churches are wholly unsuitable to the dignity of a sacred building, their altars being adorned with little nosegays of natural or artificial flowers, and the walls hung with pretty cages of canary-birds.

The streets are long and straight, but seldom broad; and many of them are refreshed by noble fountains, placed at proper distances. The houses are built with brick; and even the finest of them have only lattices, instead of glass windows. The Placa Mayer is a magnificent square, enclosed by three hundred houses, of equal height: every story has a handsome balcony, supported by columns, which form very fine arches. In this square the market is kept, and bull-fights exhibited, a barbarous diversion much admired by the Spaniards.

The next excursion was to the Pardo, a hunting palace, about six miles distant: it is romantically situated, in the midst of a forest of green oaks, inhabited by innumerable deer, hares, rabbits, and partridges. Buen Retiro is another royal palace, adorned

adorned with gardens that display a variety of fish-ponds, grottos, groves, and hermitages.

So many objects soliciting attention, induced them to prolong their stay some weeks; during this time, they formed an acquaintance with several of the inhabitants, which afforded them an opportunity of seeing the manners and peculiar customs of the people. On these and other subjects, Laura accustomed herself to take notes, which enabled her to dispatch one letter to Sophia, immediately on her arrival in the capital, marking the most striking objects of her journey thither; and another, describing the peculiarities of the Spaniards, just before she left it.

CHAP. XXX.



Palace of Aranjuez. Parajas. Flowers and fruits. Sheep. Minerals. Baths. Marbles. Storks. Monkeys. Golden Eagle. Orchis. Lizards. Glow-worms. Kermes. Locusts. Gipsies. Don Diego Lopez de Haro.

LAURA TO SOPHIA.

Madrid.

MY DEAR SOPHIA,

WE arrived in this city only yesterday; I shall therefore say nothing about it till a future opportunity. The palace of Aranjuez is the last place we visited; and my head is so full of the stately avenues of oaks and elms, verdant lawns and wildernesses, cascades of water breaking through the thickets, and the tuneful songs of the birds that are sheltered among them, that I can scarcely think of any thing else. The pasture-lands between the avenues are rendered very interesting, by a variety of animals employed in their cultivation: in one place the sturdy buffalo draws the plough; in another the gentle camel is seen; and, at a greater distance, the striped zebra frisks swiftly over the plain. In some of the meadows, groups of brood mares, with their colts nestling close to their sides, enjoy the luxuriant pasture; whilst the royal stables
are

are filled with the most excellent horses, for which Spain is much famed. Near the grand walk is a flower-garden, so beautifully embellished with flowers of all tints, and perfumed with every aromatic scent, that I will not attempt to particularize them. Amongst the numerous birds that adorn and enliven these groves, I observed the golden thrush, often called the oriolus; and the bee-eater, a most elegant water-bird: the latter is about the size of a black-bird; its back is of a light brown, shaded with orange colour, which gradually, towards the head, becomes azure blue. The palace is an old building with modern additions; and, like other palaces, has large apartments and fine pictures, which, though entertaining to see, cannot be described. The court was at Aranjuez, in order to pass the spring months. We were admitted to see a diversion, quite new to me, called the Parejas; it is something like a dance on horseback, if dancing can be said to consist in moving about in regular figures. There were four companies of twelve gentlemen, in the ancient Spanish dress; the colour of the clothes, feathers, and horse-furniture of each party, distinct. They paraded, with music before them, in a large tilting-yard near the palace; their movements were various and intricate, and performed with great agility and address.

The southern parts of Spain are wonderfully fertile, and produce an extraordinary variety of flowers and shrubs, with the richest and most delicious fruits; amongst others, grapes, oranges, lemons,

lemons, olives, and pomegranates. Water-melons sometimes grow to the weight of twenty or thirty pounds. The road-sides are often adorned with myrtles, the gay flowers of the gum cistus, and the oleander; whilst, in other parts, the large purple clusters of the rhododendron decorate the hedges.

You have doubtless heard, that without wool from Spain, the English could not manufacture their fine broad-cloths to such perfection. Some of their flocks remain, as ours do, on the same farm all the year round; but the Merino sheep, which produce the fine wool, after feeding during the summer heats amongst the northern mountains, are driven, against winter, to the southern provinces. Each flock is composed of ten thousand sheep, under the care of a mayorel, or head shepherd, who is assisted by fifty others, and as many dogs to guard the flock. They are never permitted to come abroad till the sun has exhaled the morning dew; and, if there is an appearance of rain, they are immediately led to a place that will shelter them from the storm. The mineral treasures of this kingdom are also very great; it abounds with natural hot baths, and mineral waters that are excellent in many disorders. The Moors collected vast quantities of gold and silver from the rich mines of the mountains; but the abundance of the precious metals found in the Spanish colonies in South America, have caused the Spaniards to neglect the mines at home. Quarries of the finest marble are found in different parts of the country. Porphyry (Y)
is

is obtained near Cordova, the finest jasper near Arauna; the mountains of Granada furnish a beautiful green, those of Tortosa, a variety of brown marbles; Leon and Malaga yield alabaster; and marbles of different colours are found in other places. Spain is likewise famous for fine amethysts, beyond most other countries (z). At Seville we saw a prodigious number of storks: they come there in winter, and return every year to the same nests; they inhabit the high towers in the city, and are held by the people in great veneration, because they destroy the vermin on the tops of the houses, and devour a great number of snakes. The banks of the Guadalquiver, near Seville, are frequented by bustards, which are almost as large as a turkey, and very heavy and slow in their flight.

When my father returned from Gibraltar, he told us that he had seen herds of wild monkeys in the higher parts of the mountain; but I have not been so fortunate as to meet with any. Between Seville and Cordova, one day, the noise of our carriage raised a prodigious eagle, of the golden kind: it was of a dusky yellow colour, shaded with green; and so large, that the servants who went before, thought it had been a boy muffled up in a yellow cloak. On a wide heath, near Cadiz, my father showed me the small red and yellow tulip, which, he says, is the only species that is natural to Europe. I was also struck with admiration at many beautiful kinds of the orchis, so exactly like bees and flies, that I could hardly persuade myself that the flowers were

not living insects. This brings me to the subject of those minute, active beings, that swarm in this climate. Silk-worms prosper in the southern part of Spain, and are extremely profitable to the possessors of the mulberry plantations.

The aromatic plants which cover the whole face of the country, yield the most delicious honey to the industrious bees, which collect immense quantities of it every summer. The fields abound with green lizards; and, of an evening, innumerable glow-worms glisten like diamonds among the grass.

On the coast of the Mediterranean, the smallest species of oak, called the ilex, nourishes a most valuable insect for giving a fine scarlet dye: the kermes (AA), for that is its name, is found sticking to the branches or tender leaves of this tree, in form and size resembling a juniper berry, and is classed amongst the gall-insects. Locusts (BB) sometimes appear in the southern parts of the country, in such numbers, as to threaten the inhabitants with a famine, by destroying every thing of a vegetable nature. Ice is much used in hot weather, and is sold very cheap. Water-sellers are very numerous every where. They are mostly Frenchmen, who get their living by driving asses about, with barrels of water for the refreshment of the thirsty: others sell barley-water, a sweet mixture, relished by the natives.

Whenever we walk for amusement, my father is accustomed to lead us into the cottages, that we may see how the peasants live in the different countries we visit. Bread steeped in oil, occasionally seasoned
with

with vinegar, is the common food of the country-people, from Barcelona to Malaga.

In the province of Andalusia, there is a vast number of gipsies, who pretend to tell fortunes, and wander about from place to place, as they do in England. They seem to prefer an idle life to any useful employment, and are remarkable for their expertness in dancing the fandango, and singing the wild Spanish airs called Seguidillas. The guitar is a favourite instrument. Most nights we have heard singing under our windows, accompanied by a guitar, so wretchedly touched that it was really disagreeable to hear it. I will conclude my letter with the remarkable division of the spoils, by Don Diego Lopez de Haro, after a memorable battle, gained over the king of Morocco, by his master, Alphonso the Ninth, king of Castile, assisted by the kings of Arragon and Navarre. Being commanded by Alphonso to dispose of the booty, he allotted to the allied kings whatever should be found within the enemy's camp, the remainder of the plunder to the soldiers in general; and, as the most noble reward, to his sovereign he assigned the glory and honour of the day. This is a true specimen of the magnanimity of a Spaniard.

Adieu; you shall hear how I like Madrid before long. With much affection, your

LAURA.

CHAP. XXXI.

*Tertulia. Spanish manners. Bull-fight. Inquisition. Pizarro.
Elvas. The Tagus.*

LAURA TO SOPHIA.

Madrid.

DEAR SOPHIA,

I HAVE been to a *tertulia*, which is the same thing in Spain that a *conversazione* is in Italy, or a rout in England. On arriving at the house, we found the door wide open, ready to receive company. Our own servants, who attended with flambeaux, lighted us up a noble staircase. We were politely received by the master of the house, at the door of the first apartment; he conducted my mother and me into a room filled with ladies, where we were introduced to his wife. My father was shown into an apartment crowded with gentlemen only. Thus divided, the time passed in conversation, till the servants brought in refreshments, which were afterwards carried to the gentlemen. Each guest was first presented with a silver plate: another attendant followed with a large silver waiter, full of glasses of lemonade, and a peculiar kind of sugar biscuits, which

which dissolve the moment they are dipped in the lemonade. Chocolate was then handed round. Some time after this ceremony was over, the mistress of the house led us through the room where the gentlemen were, to one beyond it, and seated us on the *estrado*, which is a kind of form, or seat, that is fixed close to the wall all round the room. In one corner of this apartment stood a large table, covered with an elegant cold collation, after the Spanish fashion. Instead of sitting down to table, every lady was presented, by a gentleman, (for no servants attended,) with a napkin, plate, and knife and fork; the plates were presently filled with dainties from the table, according to every one's choice. As soon as we had finished our meal, we were again removed into a further apartment, whilst the gentlemen partook of the remainder of the entertainment. This is one instance, out of many we have seen, of the great respect paid to women by the Spaniards.

Supper being completely ended, the gentlemen joined our company, and those who could sing or play, assisted the musicians who were engaged to perform a concert. After this amusement was concluded, the sprightly fandango began, and the ball continued till about eleven at night, when the visitors stole gradually away, without taking leave, or giving any notice of their departure.

When the Spanish ladies go abroad in their coaches, they are dressed very much in the French style:

style: but, whenever they walk out, their head and shape are covered with a black or white veil, richly laced; and, that even the colour of their gowns may be completely concealed, they wear over them a large black silk petticoat. But their dress is not complete without a fan in one hand, and their beads hung over the wrist of the other. One or two pages, often shabbily dressed, though with swords by their sides, and bare-headed, always walk before them.

The chief peculiarity of the gentlemen's dresses is a long cloak, which they wrap close about them.

There are neither pews, benches, nor chairs, in their churches: the floors are covered with straw matting, upon which people of all ranks, from the grandee to the cobbler, kneel together without any distinction.

Their mode of visiting seems to be more familiar than English women would think decent. We went, the other morning, to pay our respects to a lady of rank. We found the door of the house open, and no servant at hand to show us the way to the apartment where the family were. My father, who has travelled a great deal, was acquainted with the Spanish customs, and therefore desired us to walk up stairs, when a footman led us to his mistress's bed-chamber; we entered, and I was not a little ashamed to see the lady in bed, in the presence of a circle of gentlemen. She was sitting upright, in an elegant undress, supported by several pillows; before her was a small table, covered with a napkin, with

with a dish of chocolate upon it, and some sweet biscuits in a silver plate. After sitting an hour, the company were desired to withdraw into the next room, while she rose. In a little while we were all summoned to attend her toilet, where many visitors, of both sexes, succeeded each other without ceremony. As we were strangers, we staid the whole time, and were invited to accompany her to hear mass, in a private chapel belonging to the house: the whole family attended, and the servants behaved with the most serious air of devotion, as well as their mistress. It would be thought a great indecorum, for any lady to miss going to mass every day; and most of the houses of people of fortune have private chapels belonging to them.

The Spanish nobility are called *Grandeos*, and seldom associate with any body who is beneath them in rank. Many of them are very rich, and live in a grand style, keeping a multitude of domestics. They never turn away their servants because they are old and incapable of labour, but keep them as long as they live, and allow them a pension for the services they did in their youth. It is a pity but this custom was imitated by the rich in all countries; for I think it cruel ingratitude to suffer a person who has served you faithfully for many years, to spend his latter days in a work-house, if you can afford to support him.

It is usual for large parties of ladies and gentlemen to meet, either on twelfth night or on the
last

last night of the year, to draw for *cortejos*, or partners, for the next twelvemonth; when all their names are written on slips of paper, and thrown, separately, those of the ladies into one hat, and those of the gentlemen into another. When this is done, the youngest person in company draws a name from each hat; the gentleman and lady thus drawn together, are called *Cortejos*, or *Anos*, for the next year; which means that he is to attend her to all places of diversion, as the *cicisbeos* do in Italy.

Of all the shows we have seen in Spain, the most extraordinary and the most odious was a bull-fight, exhibited in the Placa Mayor. It is supposed that there were ten thousand people present: amongst the spectators were the principal nobility, and all the ladies of the court, brilliantly dressed.

After the company had been a little while assembled, two knights came in on horseback, dressed after the ancient Spanish fashion, decorated with a great deal of ribbon, of various colours, and feathers in their hats, each brandishing a long, slender spear. Their horses were beautiful, mettlesome, and elegantly accoutred. One of these champions was dressed in crimson, the other in yellow; they looked full of courage, as if sure of victory. Upon entering the area, they made their obeisance to the nobility and the rest of the company, by causing their horses to kneel three times, a trick that these creatures had been practised in before: after which,

which, they made them caper and prance about the area, like the horses at Astley's.

Having diverted the company with their feats of horsemanship, the yellow knight placed himself over against the gate through which the bulls were to pass; his companion took his stand at a little distance, in the same direction. The gate opened, and out burst the furious bull, making full at the yellow knight, who was prepared for the attack, with his spear lifted high. The poor beast, though outrageous, was not able to gore the horse, because the ends of his horns were covered with wooden tips. How unmanly, to deprive an animal of the defence bestowed on it by nature, and then to assault it! but such is the custom of these barbarous entertainments. The bull rushed forward, and the yellow knight plunged his spear into his neck, and turned his horse aside in a moment. The wounded bull ran bellowing after him, but his dexterous antagonist wheeling round and round, stuck two or three more spears into his neck and shoulders. Enraged with pain, he turned his fury upon the crimson knight, who added to his torments by increasing the number of spears that stuck in his flesh. When the wretched animal became incapable of resisting his cruel adversaries, from loss of blood, one of the knights drew a heavy broadsword, and gave him a dreadful cut on the back, that almost severed him in two parts. After this fatal stroke, four mules were brought in, which

q 5 dragged

dragged the dying beast, with several of the brutal populace, who had got astride upon his bloody and mangled carcass, out of the amphitheatre.

We were all so shocked at this horrid spectacle, that we endeavoured to get out, before another bull appeared to undergo the same torment; but the crowd was so great, that it was impossible to make our escape, and we were compelled to see eighteen harmless bulls cut to pieces, with different circumstances of barbarity, which I will not repeat, for the sake of your feelings as well as my own, amidst the acclamations and rejoicings of ten thousand people. I forgot to mention, that each knight was attended by a man on foot, who held fast by the horse's tail, and ran or stopped as he did, shaking a piece of red silk at the bull, to irritate and provoke him to the combat. The agility of the foot champions (and there were several of them in the area) is wonderful: they attack the bull with knives, and slip out of the way in a moment.

So passionately fond are the Spaniards and Portuguese of bull-fighting, that every great town has a square on purpose to exhibit these bloody shows.

The heroes who encounter the bulls are not always on horseback; sometimes they fight on foot, and shelter themselves under a basket that reaches to their shoulders: this covering the men can lift from the ground, and move along in it towards the bull; and after he has stuck a dart in him, he pops down in the basket, which the bull, in his fury, often

often overturns without hurting the man. I could not rest in my bed, the night after I had seen this cruel sport: the moment I closed my eyes, I fancied I was endeavouring to disengage the bull from his tormentors, and that the enraged animal turned furiously against me, while I attempted to escape in vain.

Had I not seen a bull-fight, I should have supposed the Spaniards to have been a very humane people: they are remarkably kind to their servants, and they appear fond of animals, for the pigs are as familiar as lap-dogs, at the inns wherever we have been. The stork builds a nest, with security, on almost all the churches; for she is held as sacred here as in Holland. The poor crowd daily at the gates of the convents, and are sure of receiving a comfortable meal from the hands of the charitable monks.

I wish I had not seen this odious bull-fight. I should have loved the Spaniards, had it not been for the remembrance of their barbarity towards these poor beasts.

They carry the dead to the grave here uncovered, as in Italy. A long procession of priests, with lighted tapers in their hands, goes before the corpse, singing psalms. The grandees are dressed in their princely robes, and buried in them; but the rest of the people are clothed like friars or nuns. The young and unmarried are distinguished by a chaplet of artificial flowers.

If

If a young lady give a ring, or any other pledge, to her lover, not even her parents can prevent the marriage.

The Inquisition is a tribunal much feared by every body who is not a strict Catholic, as it judges all who differ, in the smallest respect, from the church of Rome, and has often burned those unhappy persons alive, who have fallen into its power, if they were suspected of being heretics, or dissenters, after having put them to cruel tortures, to make them confess their sentiments. For a time, the power of this horrid tribunal was suspended, and was supposed to have been abolished for ever; but, owing to the weakness of the present king, Ferdinand the Seventh, and the superstitious prejudices of the Spanish nation, it has lately been re-established in all its terrors.

The Escorial is a palace of vast magnitude, at a few miles' distance from Madrid. It was built by Philip the Second, in memory of a great victory over the French, and in honour of St. Lawrence. The courts and squares which compose it, are disposed in the shape of a gridiron, because that saint is said to have been broiled to death on one. If grandeur consists in vastness, the Escorial exceeds all the palaces I ever saw: but its narrow, high towers, small windows, and steep, sloping roof, are not pleasing to me. The church, which is in the centre of all, is grand and richly ornamented; the cupola is bold and light; and the high altar is composed

posed of beautiful marbles, agates, and jaspers, the produce of Spain. Underneath is the burial place of the royal family, called the Pantheon. The collection of pictures is thought to be one of the most valuable in Europe.

We have taken leave of all our friends at Madrid, and shall set out for Lisbon in a day or two. Adieu! your affectionate friend,

LAURA.

Their curiosity being satisfied, they got into their carriage, and proceeded through a country, dreary in some parts, but adorned, in others, with forests of evergreen oak and vineyards. The villages were thinly scattered, and the huts that composed them, wretched habitations, made chiefly of mud, without chimneys or windows. Crosses of white lime, and painted stars, such as boys stick upon their kites, were daubed upon many of the houses.

They took up their abode for the night at Truxillo, remarkable for being the birth-place of Pizarro, one of the earliest adventurers in the discovery of America. Great by his talents, and infamous by his conduct, in plundering and massacring the harmless natives, his name remains a monument of the capacity and depravity of human nature.

Mr. Southey, an elegant English poet, wrote the following lines, as a suitable inscription for the column at Truxillo, in memory of this heroic ravager:

Pizarro

Pizarro here was born : a greater name
'The list of glory boasts not. Toil, and want,
And danger, never from his course deterr'd
This daring soldier. Many a fight he won ;
He slaughter'd thousands, he subdu'd a rich
And ample realm ; such were Pizarro's deeds ;
And wealth, and pow'r, and fame, were his rewards
Among mankind. There is another world.
Oh! reader, if you earn your daily bread
By daily labour ; if your lot be low,
And hard, and wretched—thank the gracious God
Who made you, that you were not such as he.

Beyond Truxillo our travellers passed by the mountain of Santa Cruz: it presented a bold mass of irregular rocks, interspersed with cultivated spots and olive plantations; and at the foot stands a village with a convent.

The country about Miajadas is neglected; and from the hill above the town was seen a large swampy plain, bounded by mountains.

They passed under an aqueduct, near the entrance of Merida, which, in the time of the Romans, was a place of great eminence.

Soon after leaving Merida, they crossed the river Guadiana, by a very long bridge, and travelled over a tolerably level country to Talaveruela, a large, miserable town. From this place they hastened to Badajos, the frontier town of Spain: it is fortified, and adorned with a grand stone bridge over the Guadiana.

The first people they met beyond the walls, welcomed

comed them to Portugal. They reached Elvas long enough before the close of the evening, to enjoy the almond-trees in blossom, and orange-trees laden with fruit, which beautified the ascent to the town, though in the month of January.

Elvas is a large, handsome town, supplied with water by a noble aqueduct, three miles in length.

A fine morning induced them to set off early. The country near Montemor, they observed, was delightfully varied with hill, dale, and water: the fields were enclosed with hedges, in the midst of which the laurestinus bloomed luxuriantly, and myrtles grew in abundance; further on they saw fences of aloes, ten or twelve feet high. As they advanced towards Aldea-Gallega, the country became flat and sandy, though well wooded with pines. The river Tagus divides this place from Lisbon, and is here of considerable width. Fortunately for Mr. Seymour, a boat was at hand to convey them across: they embarked, and in two or three hours made their passage, in spite of a contrary wind, which rendered it boisterous and unpleasant.

CHAP. XXXII.

Lisbon. Portuguese manners. Romeria. Cintra. Mr. Seymour determines to visit France.

LAURA to SOPHIA.

Lisbon.
DEAR SOPHIA,

I AM not willing to quit Lisbon, where we have been these three weeks, without giving you some account of the city, and the customs of the Portuguese. It is built on seven steep hills; the streets are ill paved, and so filthy that strangers are almost poisoned with the bad smells: every thing is thrown into the street; the refuse of the kitchens, and even dead animals, are left to rot there.

When it rains hard, some of the streets are rivers, and porters wait to carry people across the most frequented places.

The new streets, built since the terrible earthquake, which overthrew a great part of the city, in 1755, are straight and regular. The houses are generally two or three stories high, with no other chimney but that of the kitchen: they are built of a kind of coarse marble, with iron balconies, and wooden lattices, painted green, reaching to the ground floor.

The

The rising grounds near the city are chiefly occupied with churches, chapels, or convents, which, with their orchards, gardens, and vineyards, have a fine effect.

The great square is surrounded by most of the public buildings: in its centre stands a fine statue of the late king, on horseback. The dirt and darkness of the old Moorish part of the town, are more intolerable than any place I have ever seen. The houses project at top, and almost exclude the light.

Besides the nastiness of the streets, the crowds of loathsome beggars render walking quite disagreeable.

Lisbon is chiefly supplied with water by a noble aqueduct of white marble, which unites two rocky hills, across the valley of Alcantara. The arches are supported by square pillars, and are so high, that a fifty-gun ship might pass under some of them.

We have not visited Oporto, but we are told it is a rich, handsome city, built on the declivity of a mountain towards the sea-shore. The streets are so steep, that, instead of a carriage, it is usual to ride in a litter carried between a couple of stout mules. Near Oporto runs the Douro, a violent, rapid river, impetuously forcing its way through high banks, covered with vineyards, from the grapes of which, the port wine, so much drank in England, is made. This wine forms a profitable branch of commerce between England and Portugal;

tugal; and, for the purpose of carrying on this trade, a great many English families have settled in this city.

The heat of the climate encourages insects and reptiles that are very troublesome: the muskitoë, a fly common here, bites terribly; and it is thought nothing extraordinary to find a scolopendra, or a snake, in one's bed-chamber.

It is a dangerous thing to offend a Portuguese, as many of them make no scruple of stabbing those who have injured them; and these assassins often escape unpunished, because the laws are badly executed, though the government is despotic. The common people mostly wear a slouched hat and a large cloak, which conceal their persons, and protect them from discovery, when they have revenged themselves in this inhuman manner: a crime for which they are always prepared, by carrying a dagger under their cloaks.

Though the Portuguese are cruel, ignorant, and superstitious, they treat their servants with remarkable condescension and humanity, and often permit them to mix with their visitors in a very familiar manner, as if they were on an equal footing with the rest of the company.

The condition of the peasants is very wretched, which seems to arise from their mistaken notions of religion, and the nature of the government. The only luxury the poor man enjoys is tobacco; and, when his ill-furnished purse can afford it, he feasts
his

his family with a dried Newfoundland cod-fish. His standing fare is bread made of Indian corn, with a salted pilchard, or a head of garlic, to give the bread a relish ; but, if he can reserve a piece of the hog, ox, or calf he has reared, for an extraordinary regale at Christmas or Easter, he has attained the very summit of his hopes and expectations. Whatever money he can spare from the most pressing necessities, he gives to the priests, either as a thanksgiving for blessings received, or for prayers to avert some misfortune he dreads. These poor people, though uninstructed and in want of common comforts, are very civil, and ready to do every kind office in their power to strangers.

The women wear no caps, but tie a piece of silk network over their hair, with a long tassel behind, and a bow over their forehead. Sometimes the men dress their heads in the same manner.

The gentry dress, in most things, after the French or English mode; but they are fond of large, heavy ear-rings, loose sleeves to their gowns, and fine nosegays of beautiful flowers.

The ladies, who are careful not to expose themselves to the sun, are tolerably fair; but the men have very swarthy complexions.

Few people use coaches, except the foreign ministers. The ladies often ride on asses with pack-saddles; a servant follows, with a small stick, to make the beast go faster, or to stop it by pulling the tail.

Chocolate

Chocolate is always brought at breakfast; but sweetmeats are the great luxury of their tables, constantly followed by a draught of clear water.

There is a custom in some noblemen's families, and at court, of having a person at the bottom of the dinner-table, whose office it is to carve for the company, and it is thought an honourable employment. After dinner is finished, the company retire, and each takes a nap, which is a necessary refreshment in this warm climate.

Portugal is a corn country, and abounds in the richest fruits; such as grapes, olives, oranges, lemons, citrons, pears, apples, cherries, figs, and pomegranates. The weather is commonly very fine; the heat intense in summer, and the winters so mild, that snow is regarded as a wonder. We were caught in a shower of snow one day, as we were riding in a chaise. The driver leaped off immediately: "You may get home how you can," said he; "as for my part, I must make the best use of the little time the world will last;" and away he ran into the next church.

The furniture of the houses is generally mean and inconvenient; only a few of the apartments in the palaces of the great are well fitted up, the rest are bare, white walls, with brick or deal floors. Though the bed-furniture is extremely gaudy, they have neither feather-bed nor mattress, but sleep upon straw sewed up in canvass bags. These beds, instead of being placed upon bedsteads, are often
laid

laid on a kind of platform, raised a few inches from the floor. A hollow cane is used for a pair of bellows; and the chairs in the bed-chambers are very low, when there are any: for the Portuguese women are accustomed to squat upon mats, after the Moorish fashion. They roast their meat with very small spits, which have four legs at the handle; the other end rests upon a coal or a piece of wood: the spit, of course, cannot turn round, and when one side of the meat is done, the other is turned to the fire.

The patriarchal church is built after the model of St. Peter's, at Rome; and the patriarch, or chief bishop, wears the same habit as the Pope, and, when he appears in public, like him, rides upon a white mule. Nothing can exceed the superstition of the Portuguese: they pay more devotion to the Virgin Mary and St. Anthony than to the Supreme Being, and are entirely governed by their priests.

If a friar enter a house, all the family rise to meet him, and humbly kiss his hand, or the hem of his gown, or the beads that hang from his waist, as if every thing belonging to him were sacred. Every evening, crowds of them are seen kneeling in the street, round a high crucifix, singing litanies with all their might.

Near Aldea-Gallega we met a *romeria*, which is a procession going on a distant pilgrimage. There were eight covered carts, full of people; and above a hundred men, women, and children, on horse-back,

horse-back, mule-back, ass-back, and on foot, who had joined one of their neighbours in a pilgrimage to a distant church, on account of a vow he had made, during a fit of sickness, to return thanks there, to the Virgin, for his recovery. Bagpipes and drums were played before them, and they let off rockets at the entrance of every village they passed through.

We made a short excursion to Cintra, about five leagues from Lisbon, over a rough pavement of large stones: but the romantic view from the top of this high rock, amply repaid our fatigue. Wood, water, broken rocks, country houses half hid among cork-trees, elms, oaks, and lemon-gardens, diversified the prospect. On one of the eminences stands the Pentra Convent, on another the ruins of a Moorish castle. On one side lies a barren, dreary country, and opposite to it appears the royal convent of Mafra. We likewise went to see the Cork Convent, called so because the cells are lined with cork; and the furniture is also of cork, on account of the damp. The cells are holes dug out of the rock; and they pretend that a hermit lived in one of them twelve years, without ever going abroad.

We have returned from this expedition about a week; and my father, tempted by the general peace which has followed the restoration of Louis XVIII. to the throne of France, has determined to finish our long tour by a visit to that country, and then return to England.

My

My mother remains much dejected, and, I fear, will be more so when we reach home, where every object will remind her of her dear Theodore.

The thoughts of so soon seeing my native place, and the companions I have loved as long as I can remember, would make me happy, did I not feel the bitter pang of having lost a brother, dearer to me than all of them together. The subject has excited such painful reflections, I must lay aside my pen, and say, adieu ! adieu !

LAURA.

CHAP. XXXIII.

Embark for France. Rochelle. Tours. Blois. Subterranean Cottages. Orleans. Nevers. Moulins. Rouane. Lyons. Town-hall. Cathedral. Manufactures. Hotel de Dieu. Valence. Avignon. Cathedral. Pope John. Petrarch and Laura. Hospitals. Public walks. Villeneuve. Nismes. Roman antiquities. Bull-fight. Narbonne. Perpignan. Toulouse. Montauban. Aurillac. Clermont. Fontainbleau. Paris. Barriers. Palais Royal. Restaurateurs. Public Lectures. Letter to Sophia. Louvre. Central Museum. Tuilleries. Palais du Luxembourg. Hotel de Bourbon. Museum of Monuments. Institute. Schools. Public buildings. Bridges. Pantheon. Theatres. Public Gardens. Menagerie. Boulevards. Catacombs. Manufactures. Excursion. La Bagatelle. Chantilly. Versailles. Return of Bonaparte. Clermont. Amiens. Abbeville. Calais. Arrival at Dover. Reception at their own house.

ACCORDING to Mr. Seymour's proposal, they took their passage from Lisbon to Rochelle, where they arrived without any accident. Rochelle has five gates, and is well built, the streets mostly forming a straight line; and the houses are supported by piazzas, under which the inhabitants walk in all weathers. A large trade was formerly carried on here, in wines, brandy, sugar, salt, paper, linen, and serges.

The

The road to Poitiers was particularly pleasant. The multiplicity of gardens and fields, within the boundaries of this place, gives it the appearance of larger extent than the number of inhabitants deserves. It is a very ancient town, and still retains marks of its grandeur in the days of the Romans, particularly the remains of an amphitheatre, as well as a triumphal arch, which now forms an entrance to the principal street, and suggested reflections on the changes to which the most powerful empires are liable. Our travellers having no motive for delay, took some refreshment and re-entered the carriage, which conveyed them, without any material occurrence, to the ancient, large, and handsome city of Tours. Here they remained one night, for the purpose of viewing the public buildings, and especially the noble bridge, esteemed one of the finest in Europe, thrown over the river Loire, which runs through the midst of the city. Nothing can be more charming than the situation of this town: imagine a plain between two rivers, the Loire and the Cher, enlivened by every variety of cultivated land, corn-fields studded with fruit-trees, and a range of hills in the distance covered with vineyards to their top, whilst every eminence has its villa, or abbey, or ruined tower. The principal part of this town having been burnt during the reign of the unfortunate Louis the Sixteenth, was rebuilt at the expence of that monarch, in a much more hand-

some style than before. The houses are white stone, which gives the *tout ensemble* an appearance like Bath. The cathedral was the first object of attention. It has nothing remarkable, except its antiquity, two beautiful towers, and a library of valuable manuscripts.

The Quay presented a lively scene, and serves for a promenade as well as for business. Most of the houses are accommodated with large gardens, usually opening into the fields, which, in this part of the country, are surrounded by walks planted with fruit-trees. In the days of Cardinal Richelieu, a greater number of people were employed in the silk manufactures, than the whole of the present inhabitants. Though on the decline, they still produce beautiful flowered damasks and stuffs. Mr. Seymour was unwilling to leave Tours, without a view of the castle of Plessis les Tours, celebrated for being the residence of that execrable tyrant, Louis the Eleventh.

The next town they reached was Blois, finely situated on a gentle declivity, descending to the Loire; but the narrow streets and low houses did not correspond with its handsome appearance at a distance. Its principal ornament is its ancient castle, built by several successive princes, each part distinguished by a peculiar style of architecture, in some degree characteristic of those who erected it. The apartments built by Louis the Twelfth are small and gloomy, whilst those of Francis

Francis the First are spacious, light, and lofty. Many are the historical facts connected with this edifice, particularly the death of the celebrated duke of Guise, and his brother the Cardinal, who were both put to death in this castle.

In their ride towards Orleans, they observed several chalk-hills on the side of the river, whence issued smoke, which made them look like so many volcanoes. "These hills seem on fire," said Laura; "what can be the matter?" "That we will enquire," replied Mr. Seymour. On asking an intelligent-looking peasant, they were informed that the descent fronting the river was scooped into a rude kind of dwellings, for the lowest classes, with openings in the roof, which serve for chimneys. The fronts of these subterranean cottages are very picturesque, having casements, and the walls deeply shaded with vines. They arrived at Orleans late in the evening, and, after a good night's rest, rose to see its curiosities. The cathedral was one of the first objects of their notice. The towers at the western extremity are more modern than the rest of the building, and present, from their summits, a prospect beyond the power of description, the country for miles being one boundless garden, covered with vineyards. The streets are spacious, neat, and elegant. The city is built in the form of an oval, and stands in a pleasant, fertile country. It is crossed by a canal, which is carried on to the river Seine, a distance

of eighteen leagues. The inhabitants are active and industrious, and have a brisk trade in wines, brandy, corn, and grocery: they excel in dressing skeep-skins, and manufacture stockings with great nicety, both knit and woven. The memory of the romantic history of the Maid of Orleans is still cherished in her native place. In the main street is a monument of Charles the Seventh and this extraordinary female, who are represented as kneeling before the body of our Lord, lying in the lap of the Virgin Mary.

Nevers is a pleasant town, very agreeably situated on the declivity of a hill, crowned by the ruins of the palace of the ancient Counts, at the bottom of which flows the Loire. Nothing can be more picturesque than the country between Nevers and Moulins. The beauties of nature heightened by cultivation, complete the landscape. The road is bordered by magnificent trees. The chesnut-trees in this part of the country are remarkably fine; some of them are the scene of the village sports, and ornamented for that purpose with seats round the trunks. Laura was highly diverted with the peculiar method of treading out the corn: round the central tree are placed layers of different kinds of grain, when a woman, who stands in the centre, holds the reins of several horses and mules, which are driven upon it by little girls. This employment resembles a festival rather

rather than labour, the females on this occasion testifying their pleasure by their songs.

Moulins contains six thousand inhabitants, with manufactures of stone-ware, glass, and cutlery. The streets are narrow and ill-built, which corresponds but indifferently with the noble bridge over the Allier. In every hedge they passed were medlars, plums, cherries, and maples, with vines trained to them in festoons. They stopped for refreshment at Rouane, a place of considerable trade, standing on the Loire. It was Sunday, a day which is not very strictly observed in France. Many of the shops were open, and business carried on with very little restriction. What vestiges there are of religion seem to be monopolized by the women: they attend the service of the altar, in the proportion of twenty to one of the other sex. One of the virtues of the French is civility to strangers: people of every class showed the greatest attention to our travellers, and expressed a pleasure in rendering their tour agreeable, by every attention in their power.

After a delightful day's journey through a pleasant country, they reached the ancient city of Lyons, nobly situated at the confluence of the Rhone and the Saone, surrounded by a country distributed in hills and dales, corn-fields and vineyards. Though the city still retains lamentable marks of the horrible ravages of the Revolution, there remain many objects well worthy the attention

tion of a stranger. The centre of the town-hall is in the form of a parallelogram, with wings on each side; the walls and ceilings are covered with paintings. The cathedral is beautifully situated near the river: before the plunder of the contending powers, this church was one of the richest in Europe. Lyons has long been famous for its manufacture of silk: some years ago it was estimated that fifteen hundred pair of silk stockings were finished daily. But its proudest boast is its charitable institutions. The Hotel de Dieu may be termed a palace, built for the sick poor of all nations, for no further recommendation is necessary than to stand in need of its assistance. The interior regulations are excellent; and the attendance on the sick is performed by a religious society of both sexes, who devote themselves to that purpose. Having satisfied their curiosity, they resumed their journey, and were charmed with the prospects, and the happy appearance of the cottagers, who, though all busily employed, seemed not only contented, but full of mirth and jollity. In many places they observed women performing tasks, which, with us, would be deemed unsuitable to their sex. A wife holds the plough, whilst her husband is sowing the seed; or a young lass loads a dung-cart for her father, who is manuring his own field for their common support. It is the same in every department; the women take a more active part than they do with us,

us, and of consequence are more independent, and are more able to support themselves.

Whilst the horses were changing at Vienne, they visited the manufacture for steel goods. As they advanced beyond the romantic town of Valence, surrounded by rocks, the road became hilly, the scene frequently changing to a more fertile country, abounding with vineyards and orchards.

From the distant view of the celebrated city of Avignon, our travelling party had raised high expectations, which were much disappointed on viewing the interior, which consists of narrow, irregular, ill-built streets, destitute of a lamp to guide the nightly passenger. Its public buildings are worthy attention. The palace, formerly the residence of the papal legates, is still standing, and is remarkable for its subterraneous passages, the entrance to which is most artfully concealed in the pillars. The cathedral retains some of its ancient decorations, particularly the monument of Pope John, whose body was found entire, four hundred years after it had been interred. The convent of St. Claire is said to have been the place of the first interview of Petrarch with his beloved Laura, whose ashes are deposited in the church of the Cordeliers. The tomb of this celebrated beauty is in a small, dark, noisome chapel, indicated only by a flat stone: time has even effaced the inscription. This city is distinguished for its hospitals and charitable institutions, the origin of which

which is probably owing to the plague, which, in ancient times, depopulated it. The walls remain in perfect preservation: they are composed of free-stone, flanked with square towers; round the foot of this wall are the public walks, where the gentry assemble in all the festivity of a rural Vauxhall.

They proceeded on their journey through Villeneuve, a considerable town on the opposite bank of the Rhone, with a ruined fort, once of great strength, and were regaled with a luxurious breakfast, of boiled eggs, melons, radishes, salad, and fine peaches, with excellent wine.

The country from Nismes to Montpellier was very rich and beautiful, abounding in olive-trees, which resemble a pollard willow. At Nismes they were gratified with seeing some of the remains of Roman architecture, particularly a temple of Diana, and an amphitheatre, where thousands of people assemble every Sunday, to enjoy the barbarous diversion of a bull-fight. A bull is turned into the arena, among a great number of young men, who try to show their activity and courage, by enraging the animal, and afterwards making their escape between palisades, in which openings are made for the purpose. "Can it be doubted," said Mr. Seymour, "that the frequency of such spectacles harden the heart, and extinguish every feeling of humanity?"

The ride from Narbonne to Perpignan bore a less fertile and more rugged aspect; but what it

it lost in beauty, it gained in sublimity: the Cevennes arising on the right hand, the Mediterranean on the left, and the Pyrenees towering majestically before them. Our travellers now turned their course to the north-west, designing to reach Orleans by a different route, and lodged the first night at Toulouse, a large, well-built town, but, from the neglect of the police, so horribly filthy, they were glad to proceed on their journey. Being detained a few hours at Montauban, for want of horses, they had an opportunity of viewing the manufactures of silks and woollens. During this day's journey they met several droves of mules, passing from Auvergne, where they are bred, to supply the Spanish market. Romantic views succeeded, the road winding in the most pleasing manner, through beautiful glens, to Aurillac, a busy little town, in which cutlers, copper-smiths, shoe-makers, carriers, and tanners, insure plenty by their industry. The scene soon changed to a mountainous country, covered with volcanic remains, till they reached Clermont. The appearance of the peasants was wretchedly poor, both men and women hobbling about among the rocks in sabots, or wooden shoes with high heels. The women wear small bonnets, and brass plates, like fillets, round their heads; immense round hats and long tails, are the fashion for men and boys of all ages. Clermont is well built and pleasantly situated, but had nothing very remarkable to attract

attention. Their next stage was Moulins, from whence they pursued their former route to Orleans.

The ancient palace of Fontainebleau, which will be long celebrated as the scene of the abdication of the throne of France and Italy by Napoleon Buonaparte, April 3rd, 1814, induced Mr. Seymour to go a little out of the road, in order to visit a place so distinguished. It is indebted for much of its magnificence to the refined taste of Francis the First, with whom it was a favourite retreat, as well as with Henry the Fourth, and Louis the Fourteenth. Though it has suffered greatly from the effects of revolutionary anarchy, there are sufficient traces left of its former grandeur, to recompense the curiosity of the traveller. After leaving this place, they pursued the road direct to Paris, and entered that city through the barrier of Fontainebleau, which is simple and elegant. It is composed of two parallel buildings placed on each side of the road, with five arcades, forming a covered porch. There are fifty-six barriers placed at the principal avenues to the suburbs of the city, where the custom-house officers collect the duties. Some of them are built in an elegant style of architecture.

Mr. Seymour's first care was to secure a suite of comfortable apartments for their accommodation during their stay, which he proposed should extend to two or three months. The next morning, when

when their domestic arrangements were settled, they took a stroll to the Palais Royal, which comprises a little world within itself, forming one of the most curious spectacles in Europe. The building is in the form of a parallelogram, enclosing a large garden, and is of the most elegant modern architecture, being magnificently adorned by its last possessor, the late duke of Orleans, commonly known by the name of *Monsieur Egalité*. It now presents a scene of splendour mixed with poverty, and luxury with misery, which can scarcely be described. Under the arcades is a double row of little shops, in which is the most beautiful and fanciful display of jewels, china, prints, books, ribbons, and other articles of dress. If you look into the subterranean apartments, you may perceive a motley assembly tripping to the music of some wretched performer, whilst in a second is an equally ill-assorted group regaling themselves with their favourite liqueurs, from the Vin de Burgundie to simple small beer. The third will probably disclose a number of miserable objects crowding round the hazard or the billiard-table, or occupied in still more disgusting scenes of debauchery and vice. Mr. Seymour, shocked at these instances of depravity, led away his charge to the restaurateurs, or taverns, where the English epicure can scarcely form a conception of the rich and innumerable dishes which invite his appetite.

Mrs.

Mrs. Seymour and Laura had seen enough: they retired to their apartments, whilst Mr. Seymour indulged his curiosity in examining the upper stories. On the first floor he passed a great number of rooms, each occupied by gamblers, who seduce the young and unwary to their ruin. Other ranges of apartments were filled with restaurateurs, and some were appropriated to scientific pursuits. Lectures on every branch of philosophy and *belles lettres* are delivered here daily, and exhibit a melancholy proof, that learning is not always the guard of virtue.

Mr. Seymour returned home full of serious reflections on the scene he had beheld. During their stay in Paris, their mornings were generally spent in viewing the magnificent buildings with which this city abounds; an account of which Laura transmitted in the following letter to her friend.

LAURA to SOPHIA.

Paris.

DEAR SOPHIA,

BEHOLD me at Paris! the scene of wonders of every kind. My dear father, with his usual attention, has taken me to see the principal curiosities of this fine city, which I should be glad to describe to you; but such is the multiplicity of palaces, museums, and other extraordinary objects, that

that I can only mention a few of the most striking, and shall begin with the Louvre, which is a noble edifice of very ancient date. It forms a perfect square, surrounded by superb buildings. Without attempting to point out the different architectural ornaments, I shall only mention the gallery which connects the Louvre with the Tuilleries, and is esteemed, by connoisseurs, a *chef d'œuvre*. The chief ornament of the Louvre is the Central Museum of the Arts, containing the finest specimens of painting and sculpture in the world, collected by Buonaparte from Greece, Rome, and other cities of Italy. The gallery is supported by elegant pillars, which divide the different schools, and is ornamented with looking-glasses between the pillars, which have a fine effect. There are nine divisions: the first is filled with pictures of the French school; the four following, with those of the German, Dutch, and Flemish; and the four last, with paintings of the various Italian masters. The statues are equally valuable; amongst which are the famous Laocoon, the Apollo Belvidere, and the Titian Venus. Description can give you no idea of their beauty, so I shall not attempt it, but proceed to the gardens of the Tuilleries, which are delightfully embellished with statues, intermixed with orange-trees, some in bloom, others loaded with fruit. The palace to which they belong, was founded by Catherine de Medicis. The principal entrance
to

to the court of the Tuilleries is through a grand triumphal arch, richly adorned with statues and bas-reliefs. Over the centre arch, in a triumphal car, is seated Napoleon, drawn by bronze horses, highly celebrated for their beauty. They formerly adorned the square of St. Mark, at Venice.

Not much inferior to what I have already described, is the Palais du Luxembourg. This fine structure consists of one principal building, terminated by large, square pavilions. Within, are three noble galleries of paintings, and the gardens are much in the same style as those of the Tuilleries. This edifice was appropriated to the use of the Conservative Senate. The throne, supported by the imperial eagles, still remains in the Chamber of the Peers, which is adorned with immense pictures, representing the warlike exploits of Napoleon. The Hotel de Bourbon contains the hall where the legislative body holds its sittings.

The Museum of French monuments afforded me great amusement, as it not only shows the progress of sculpture, from a very remote age to the present day, but preserves the memory of the most distinguished characters that have adorned their nation. The monuments are arranged in different apartments, each containing the great men of a century. Here we spent a whole day; my father and mother being very desirous of making me acquainted with the characters of those whose monuments I saw.

saw. The garden accorded with the interior of the building, and reminded me of the shades below, being the repository of the ashes of several poets and philosophers, shaded by cypress and poplar trees. We visited several other museums, each of them devoted to different branches of science.

Though the French are so volatile and fond of pleasure, they are extremely scientific, and abound in literary societies and schools, amongst which the Institute is one of the most striking. Its members consist of the most distinguished philosophers and artists of France. The first class is devoted to natural philosophy, chemistry, and mathematics; the second superintends the French language and literature, and supplies the place of the ancient French academy; the third is occupied by history and ancient literature; and the fine arts employ the fourth.

The institutions for public instruction next solicited our attention. Schools are now established by government, for the education of boys from infancy to manhood. In the primary schools they learn reading, writing, and arithmetic. Those young persons who are advanced to the central schools, of which it is decreed there shall be one in every department, are instructed in drawing, natural history, languages, mathematics, natural philosophy, chemistry, universal grammar, history, the fine arts, and the principles of government,

ment, according to their age, taste, and abilities. There being, at this time, a public examination of the pupils, in order to select those who are best qualified to enter a still higher seminary, called the Polytechnic School, we obtained tickets of admission. An extensive library, consisting of ten thousand volumes, is appropriated to the use of this school. The scholars are distinguished by a uniform of buff-coloured waistcoats and blue frocks, with yellow buttons, on which are inscribed the words, *Ecole Polytechnique*. After having attended the Polytechnic School a certain time, they are admitted as candidates for some of the schools for public service, of which there are several, where the pupils learn to make roads, construct bridges, build ships, fortify towns or castles, &c. They are taught, likewise, geography, mineralogy, naval affairs, and many other things relative to the science of war. Besides these schools, there are others in which medicine, painting, and the fine arts are taught.

There is scarcely any species of human misery, for which there is not either an hospital, or a charitable establishment, provided for its relief; but those for the employment of the blind, and the instruction of the deaf and dumb, excel the rest in ingenuity and good management.

Paris owes many of its embellishments to the liberal spirit of Henry the Fourth, and Louis the the Fourteenth. The first built the squares, and the

the Pont Neuf; and the latter converted the gates into triumphal arches, of which there are several in different parts of the city, built in a handsome style of architecture. Numerous fountains add also greatly to the appearance of grandeur, there being no less than sixty within its precincts, richly adorned with appropriate statues, Tritons, river gods, &c.

The Seine flows through the city, but is not nearly so wide as the Thames. There are several bridges across it: that of Austerlitz, built by Buonaparte, surpasses the rest in beauty. In the ancient part of the town, the streets are narrow, dark, and dirty, but in the other parts the houses are built of stone, and are often seven stories high, each floor containing a family, as in Edinburgh.

Amongst the public buildings, I had like to have forgotten the Pantheon, which is a noble structure, deserving your particular notice, for the purpose to which it is applied. It is a kind of temple, appointed to receive the ashes of the benefactors of their country. The inscription on the front, expresses the design with great simplicity:

Aux grands hommes, la patrie reconnoissant.

The theatres are very numerous, and the inside of the opera house is extremely brilliant and striking; but of all the amusements Paris presents, I am most charmed with the public gardens, especially Les Jardins des Plantes. We were conducted

ducted through long avenues, from the galleries which contain the library, to the banks of the Seine. On the right is a close wood, on the left the botanical school and green-houses. In the botanical garden are seven thousand kinds of plants, properly classed. Those exotics that are too delicate to endure the open air, are placed in immense conservatories, whilst the borders of a square basin display the varieties of aquatic plants. Here is a simple monument, raised to the memory of Linnaeus.

The menagerie afforded me new scenes of delight: elephants, lions, tigers, leopards, the wolf, dogs of different kinds, bears, monkeys, and porcupines; each enjoyed itself with as little restraint as is consistent with safety.

Our guide now led us to the Cabinet of Natural History. In the first gallery are arranged minerals, marine animals, vegetables, and fossils; the second is furnished with stuffed quadrupeds, birds, butterflies, and shells. Specimens of every part of nature seem to be preserved in this museum: seeds, woods, dried plants, &c. &c. &c.

The Boulevards are a road planted with four rows of trees, which surround the city, and present a most amusing spectacle of theatres, coffee-houses, Vauxhalls, and hotels. Dancing is the favourite diversion of the French, from the lord to the lowest class of society.

I shall now turn your attention to an object of a
more

more melancholy kind, though equally curious. I allude to the catacombs, to which we descended by an immense subterranean gallery, nearly a mile in length; in some places supported by artificial pillars, in others by the natural rock. There are numerous caverns completely filled with human bones, collected from the various burying-grounds, and piled in regular heaps. It is an interesting and awful spectacle, and I was some hours before I could recover my spirits.

Manufactures next arrested our attention. The tapestry of the Gobelin is famed throughout Europe, and is a close imitation of the French and Italian schools of painting. The manufacture of plate-glass now excels that of Venice, the plates being of an extraordinary size and clearness. The porcelain made at Severs is exquisitely beautiful, both as to design and colouring. Two hundred workmen are employed in the manufacture of painted papers, in which they represent various ornaments in painting, sculpture, and architecture. I was also extremely struck with a curious watch, at a jeweller's, made according to the new division of time adopted by the revolutionists. The days are divided into ten hours, the hours into a hundred minutes, and the minutes into a hundred seconds.

Having pretty well explored the city, my ever-indulgent father proposed an excursion to some of the most distinguished places in the environs.

The

The country round Paris is extremely beautiful; and is adorned with many fine houses, some of which pleased me much. La Bagatelle formerly belonged to the Count d'Artois. It suffered much from the fury of the revolutionists, but is now repaired in all its original elegance, and contains every accommodation that luxury can desire. The garden is richly decorated with temples, grottos, and busts; and the prospects from the windows are delightful. Chantilly was formerly the hunting seat of the Montmorencis, but is now a heap of ruins; the stables only remain, and, though greatly damaged, retain marks of their ancient splendour.

About twelve miles from Paris, stands Versailles. The palace is a grand building, and may almost be called a town, as it comprises various courts, a chapel, a comic theatre, and an opera-house. The fine range of apartments was originally furnished with superb paintings, which are no longer to be seen, as they have been conveyed to the National Museum, and other edifices. This palace, where the kings of France so long held their court, was sumptuously adorned, particularly that apartment called the Saloon of Hercules. It is supported by twenty Corinthian pilasters of marble, with pedestals of brass, and capitals of gilded metal. The painted ceiling represents Mount Olympus, crowded with the heathen deities: the labours of Hercules are also described in
nine

nine groups. The other apartments are finished in the same style of magnificence; to describe them minutely would fill a little volume. The great gallery is particularly celebrated for its architecture, paintings, and immense looking-glasses. Several of these fine embellishments are defaced by the rude hand of revolutionary spoilers.

Strange news!—Buonaparte has escaped from Elba, and landed in the South of France. We are to depart to-morrow. I must bid you adieu, to prepare for our journey. Yours,

LAURA.

Mr. Seymour, unwilling to be detained in a foreign country, as the English had been on a former occasion, determined to withdraw whilst he had the opportunity, and prepared every thing immediately for his removal, and, in a few days, was on his road to Calais.

The town of Clermont is extremely ancient, and inconvenient, from narrow streets, and standing on very uneven ground. The road from thence runs through a part of the pleasure-grounds of the cidevant Duke of Fitz-James. They are pleasantly diversified by woods, lawns, fields, and meadows, and watered by the clear stream of the Breche. The country became rather flat, and less interesting, till they had passed Breteuil, when it improved again towards Amiens, an extensive, well-built

built city, with wide streets, and many handsome squares. The cathedral is a noble edifice, built in the Gothic style. The next place of eminence was Abbeville, formerly well fortified, and, before the revolution, it had flourishing manufactures of broad-cloths, serges, and stuffs, which are now greatly on the decline, and the people reduced to poverty from the want of employment. Between Abbeville and Calais, they visited the field of battle at Cressy, where Edward the Third of England gained a great victory over Philip, king of France, in 1346. "The trophies gained by the English arms on this memorable occasion," said Mr. Seymour to Laura, "owe all their glory to valour and military conduct; but, if justice gave the award, it would be reproach, rather than praise, for the mad ambition of invading, unprovoked, the territory of a neighbouring sovereign."

The town of Calais, which succeeded, is not very extensive, but it is strongly fortified. It is built in the form of a triangle, one side of which faces the sea; and the others, two fine, extensive plains, bounded by deep ditches. The citadel is large, and secured by fosses, or ditches, filled by the sea. It is a populous place, and well situated for trade, but war has diminished its commerce. Many of the houses are good, and the streets wide and straight: but several churches and convents were destroyed by the revolution. The noble edifice of Notre Dame alone remains, and that has undergone various changes: a part had
been

been partitioned off for a Temple of Reason, whilst the rest was used as a church. They arrived on market-day: the throng of peasants looked like a country fair. They resort hither from all quarters, with the produce of the adjacent country, dressed in a very neat manner. The women wear long linen cloaks, smartly made, with arm-holes: they have no hats, but their cap-borders are nicely plaited, the hair cut on the forehead, and many of them powdered; a silk handkerchief put over the cap, tied negligently under the chin, with short petticoats, clean stockings, and decent high shoes.

In order to have an extensive view of the country, our travellers ascended La Tour de Guet, a tall building, resembling the Monument at London: from its top they descried the white cliffs of their native land, which so increased their desire of getting home, that they took the advantage of the first favourable wind to sail to England, which they reached in safety in a few hours.

The next day they enjoyed the gratification of travelling in post-chaises, along turnpike-roads, and were led to compare the ease and expedition of the conveyance, with the rugged roads and inconvenient carriages they had experienced in the course of their journey.

They lost no time at Dover, but continued their route, without interruption, till they reached the avenue of tall elms that led to their own house, and were met at the gate by their faithful servants, who waited

waited there to welcome their return. At the sight of the nurse who had brought up both the children, Laura sprung out of the chaise, and clasped her arms about her neck. It is difficult to say, whether grief or joy was most strongly marked in the worthy old woman's countenance: the pleasure she felt at seeing her honoured master and mistress at home again, was balanced by the want of one of their companions. She kissed Laura over and over, and admired how tall she was grown; then wept over her, and lamented her sweet young master. The scene was too trying for Mrs. Seymour; she hastily withdrew to her chamber, to regain sufficient command over her own feelings, before she ventured to appear again in the family.

Time and a sense of duty restored Mrs. Seymour to a degree of cheerfulness, though she continued to feel her affliction keenly.

The completion of Laura's education was a daily source of amusement to both her parents; and her dutiful conduct and tender attachment, in return for their care, formed their principal delight.

Some months had passed in this tranquil manner, when a letter was received from Sophia, giving an account of what she had seen in Turkey. The seal was hastily broken, and the contents read to the family, as will appear in the next chapter.

CHAP. XXXIV.

Moscow. Kaluga. Ukraine. Cossacks. Kioff. Jassy. Black Sea. Babbadach. Constantinople. Mahomet. Turkish manners. Seraglio. Pyramid of skulls. Turkish ladies. Dress. Donalma. An expedition. Athens. Grotto of Antiparos. Baths. Harem.

SOPHIA TO LAURA.

Constantinople.

DEAR LAURA,

BELIEVING you would not expect to hear from me immediately on my arrival, I deferred giving you an account of our journey from Petersburg hither, till I had seen something of Constantinople.

We travelled, the greatest part of the way, by the same road that I went before, till we arrived at Moscow, where we rested a few days. This city was entered by the French army, with Buonaparte at their head, in September, 1812, when it was set on fire by the inhabitants, and nearly two-thirds of it consumed, leaving hardly any shelter for the troops, who were obliged to evacuate it in consequence. Before this dreadful calamity, Moscow was supposed to be the largest city in Europe. We were informed, by a gentleman at whose house

we were entertained, that it presented a strange picture of grand palaces and wretched hovels: cottages of one story stood next to the most superb and stately mansions. Many buildings of brick were covered with wooden roofs; whilst some of the wooden houses had doors and roofs of iron, and were painted of different colours. There was as great a variety in the streets as in the houses; many of them were exceedingly broad and long; some were paved, others were formed of the trunks of trees placed crossways, or they were boarded with planks like the floor of a room.

The city was crowded with churches; the most ancient were generally square, with a cupola and several small domes at top, which were either of copper or tin; some plain, others gilt or painted green. The walls and ceilings within were covered with pictures of our Saviour, the Virgin Mary, and of different saints, miserably painted. Some of these portraits were enclosed in frames of silver; and all of them were decked with a glory of brass, silver, gold, pearls, or precious stones. Some of the favourite saints were dressed out with silk robes, fastened to the walls and studded with jewels. But of all the splendour of their churches, the Russians pride themselves most upon their bells; and the larger they are, the more they are valued. The great bell belonging to the cathedral, exceeds in size every other bell in the known world, and weighs 432,000 lbs.

This

This may serve as a pretty accurate description of Moscow as it now is; for nearly the whole has again been rebuilt, almost in its original state.

The ground being covered with a deep snow when we left Moscow, we were obliged to exchange the comfortable accommodation of a great city, for gliding across a vast tract of country in a sledge. We went with surprising swiftness, and were defended against the cold by thick coverings of furs, from head to foot. We halted at Kaluga one night, a large town, situated on the banks of the river Ocka: it is principally inhabited by merchants, who trade in hemp, pot-ash, wax, and many other things.

Having reached the limits of Great Russia, we proceeded through the Ukraine, a province of Russia, which is one continued plain, fertile in corn, tobacco, and honey. The rich pastures of this country, feed those numerous herds of cattle, of which I saw so many on my former journey, in their way to Petersburg. The inhabitants of the Ukraine are called Cossacks, and some of the tribes are little better than wild robbers, who plunder their neighbours whenever they have an opportunity. We passed through many of their towns, (the houses are built with logs, after the Russian manner), till we reached the banks of the Dnieper, anciently called the Boristhenes, a river that flows through a course of eight hundred miles, from Smolensko in Russia to the Black Sea.

After ferrying over this river, we soon arrived at Kioff, a city built on a high hill, commanding an extensive view of a fine country, varied by hill and dale, and embellished with beautiful woods and vineyards. Asparagus grows wild in this country, and is so plentiful that it is regarded as a weed. There are several grand churches and a university at Kioff. From this place we advanced into Poland, which we crossed in our way to Moldavia, through a flat country, adorned with pleasant woods of oak, elm, and ash. We saw very few towns or villages, owing, we were told, to the cruel incursions of the Tartars, who frequently attack and plunder the inhabitants.

At Jassy, the capital of Moldavia, we were introduced to the hospodar, or Turkish governor of the place, and entertained in the palace, which is an old-fashioned Gothic building. The hospodar appointed a guard to escort us, under whose protection we set out again, travelling to the southern part of Moldavia, along the banks of the river Pruth, through a barren plain, where, for a day together, we saw neither house nor tree. Some wandering Tartars met us, and might have molested us, had it not been for our guard.

After such a long ride over a desert of snow, we were glad to see the town of Ismail, which stands on the northern shore of the Danube, and is near the Black Sea, where the Danube discharges itself. This river being divided into several branches,
close

close by the town, and being now frozen over, we were obliged to walk and ride, by turns, as we could best make our way over the high ridges of ice which had been drifted by the wind.

At length we reached the shore in safety, and passed several small towns, some inhabited by Greek Christians, others by Turks, in our road to Babbadach, a large town, situated in a charming valley, surrounded by hills, whence the prospect extends over the Black Sea. The poet Ovid is supposed to have been banished to this place, and to have composed a poem on sorrow during his confinement.

The remainder of our journey was through a pleasant country, interspersed with beautiful woods and meadows: but I observed nothing remarkable in the towns, nor did any thing happen worth relating, till the gilded spires and cupolas of Constantinople appeared in sight. The view of so magnificent a city was extremely striking, after so many inferior towns as we had seen. On advancing to Pera, a kind of suburb, where the foreign ambassadors always reside, I was disappointed to observe that the streets were narrow and irregular, though we passed several stately edifices, and grand mosques, or Turkish churches, before we came to the house appointed for us.

The Turkish empire lies partly in Europe and partly in Asia; but Constantinople is situated in Europe, on a small neck of land between the Black Sea

Sea and the Archipelago. The port, or harbour, is one of the finest in the world. The city is encompassed with walls, and has twenty-two gates. The castle of the Seven Towers joins the walls, and is now used for a state prison, though it was anciently one of the gates of the city. The mosque of St. Sophia is the most magnificent of any in Constantinople. It was formerly a Christian church, built by the emperor Justin, but has been appropriated to the Turkish worship ever since the Turks became masters of this place, which happened in the year 1453. On the outside it is a square, with four high steeples, from the top of which the imans, or priests, call the people to prayers; but within, it is of a singular form, having a dome in the middle: beneath the dome, two galleries encircle it, supported by sixty-two pillars. The pavement is of fine marble, mostly covered with mats, for the convenience of those who attend here. There are seven other imperial or royal mosques, all richly adorned within with marble, and on the outside with fountains: to most of them belong hospitals and schools, where the poor are maintained and instructed.

The Turks are not Heathens: they believe in the true God, and that Mahomet was a prophet sent to reveal his will to mankind. This man was a very extraordinary person, and pretended to see wonderful visions, by means of which he imposed upon his followers, and gained such an ascendancy over

over them, that he made them believe whatever he pleased. His talents were so great, that, although he had not received a learned education, he composed the Koran, which contains the principles of their religion, and is regarded as sacred here as the Bible is among Christians. There is a great mixture of superstitious ceremony and good works in their religion. They go to prayers five times a day, and keep long fasts; and they are obliged to observe great exactness, both in the manner and times of washing themselves, which is very often required. They are forbidden to drink wine or eat pork; and it is esteemed very meritorious in a Musselman to undertake a pilgrimage to Mecca, where the ashes of their prophet are preserved. The giving of alms to the distressed, and humanity towards animals, are particularly enjoined by Mahomet, as essential virtues, and are strictly practised by most of the devout believers of his doctrines; no nation excelling the Turks either in private or public charity.

They do not only give alms to the sick and the distressed, but often provide for the wants of travellers or strangers: and some of them have even carried their benevolence towards animals so far, as to leave a sum of money for the support of a certain number of cats and dogs.

The head of their church, who may be compared to what the Pope is at Rome, is called the Mufti, and is treated with great veneration, even by the
grand

grand seignior himself. People of other religions are permitted to reside at Constantinople: the Greek Christians have many churches in Turkey: they have likewise a patriarch, or chief bishop, who lives here in great splendour.

Merchants from different countries assemble in the Grand Bezistan, or Exchange, which is a sort of large, round hall, built of freestone, and full of shops, furnished with the richest commodities. The gates of this place are fastened at night, and strictly guarded.

Most of the houses are of wood; but, as they are painted on the outside of different colours, they look showy rather than handsome. When a fire happens among these wooden buildings, the destruction is terrible: a few nights after our arrival, several thousand houses were burnt at one time.

The palace of the grand seignior, or Turkish emperor, is called the Seraglio, and resembles a small town, being three miles in circumference. It not only contains apartments for the grand seignior and his wives, of whom he has a great many, (but I must tell you more about them by and by,) but likewise for many of the great officers of state. We are told that there are nine large, square courts within it, and a vast number of magnificent apartments and banqueting houses, which are placed in the most agreeable situations. The room where Count Rantzeau was first admitted to an audience, stood in a court adorned with beautiful
fountains;

fountains; the floor was covered with rich carpets, and the furniture crimson velvet, embroidered with pearls. The gardens belonging to the seraglio are as fine as you can imagine, abounding with all sorts of fruit-trees and flowers, growing by the sides of delightful walks, ornamented with marble fountains. The whole is charmingly situated on one of the seven hills on which Constantinople stands, and the domes and turrets are adorned with gilded crescents. The principal entrance is through a magnificent gate, from which the Ottoman or Turkish court, is often called the Porte: the Turks call it the Sublime Porte, by way of respect. On one side of the gate is a pyramid of skulls, with labels fastened to each of them, expressing the crime for which their owners were put to death! A dreadful sight! which I would not suffer so near my palace gate, were I grand seignior; but the government here is so arbitrary, that the cutting off a man's head is such a common occurrence, it draws no attention. The grand vizier, and other officers of the highest rank, are frequently deprived of their offices, and strangled, without exciting the least stir. The magnificence of the Ottoman court can scarcely be exceeded, especially in every thing belonging to the grand seignior: his bed-chamber is lined with the finest China-ware, and the floors spread with carpets of silk and gold; the posts of the bed are of silver, and the canopy, bolsters, mattresses, and counterpane, are all made of cloth of gold. His attendants

are extremely numerous: many thousands of them reside in the seraglio. Those officers who preside over the stables and the gardens, are of very high rank. Besides guards, servants, and attendants on the sultanas, there are buffoons, tumblers, musicians, wrestlers, and mutes: the latter are often permitted to amuse the grand seignior, by holding a conversation with him by nods and signs; an art in which they are very expert, though they are born deaf and dumb.

Many hundreds of beautiful young ladies are confined in a part of the seraglio called the Harem; most of them have been stolen from foreign nations, and sent as presents to the Turkish sultan, by his bashaws, or great men. These poor creatures are compelled to suffer a splendid misery; for they live in great grandeur, but pass their time as solitarily as if they were in a convent. They are instructed in dancing, music, singing, and embroidery: their amusements are bathing, conversing with one another, and walking in the gardens of the seraglio, which, at that time, are guarded by attendants with drawn sabres, lest any stranger should enter, as these ladies are never allowed to be seen. Should a man be found there, even through accident or ignorance, he would be put to death immediately. When either of these captives is chosen by the grand seignior for a wife, she is raised to the dignity of sultana-queen upon the birth of her first son, and

and grand entertainments are given upon the occasion.

The Mahometan religion allows several wives to one man, if he can afford to maintain them; the rich Turks, therefore, have generally a harem full of women, confined in the same cruel manner as the ladies belonging to the grand seignior. These poor women are said to be mostly very ignorant of every thing but music, dancing, embroidery, and such like accomplishments; for which they cannot be blamed, as they have no opportunity of improving their minds. The Turkish ladies are finely dressed, have many attendants, and live in great splendour: but I rejoice every day that I was born an English girl; for I would rather be a servant in my own country, than sultana-queen in Turkey, where a wife is not thought worthy of being the friend or companion of her husband, but is merely his slave.

The dress of the Turkish ladies is extremely elegant: those we have seen wore a head-dress composed of many handkerchiefs, of various colours, embroidered with gold and silver, spangled with all manner of precious stones, and set off with flowers. Their vests are generally white, edged at the bottom with gold lace and fringes, or lined with valuable furs, according to the season. Strings of the largest pearls adorn their necks, and their whole dress displays a profusion of jewels.

The men wear a sort of long gown, made of
satin,

satin, taffety, or other fine stuff, girt about the waist with a sash, or leather belt, fastened with gold or silver buckles. At their girdles they commonly carry two daggers, with highly ornamented handles; and a pouch for tobacco. Over the silk close-bodied gown, they put another, formed like a night-gown, lined with fur in winter. Their stockings are of cloth, with feet sewed to them, of red or yellow leather; their shoes are of the same colour, shaped like slippers. They cover their heads with a crimson velvet cap, about which they twist a white or red turban, many ells long. The descendants of Mahomet are distinguished by green turbans; and Greeks, Armenians, and Jews, by the colour of their drawers and slippers.

The Turks shave their heads, but are proud of a long beard, and whiskers on the upper lip. When two friends meet, they lay their hands upon their breasts, bow gently, and say, "Peace be with you."

They are exceedingly fond of the bath: in most of their towns there are many handsome public bagnios, and scarcely a village is without one.

Instead of sitting at a table to dine, they place the dishes on a carpet of Turkey leather, and sit cross-legged round it, on the floor, eating pilau, (that is, meat and rice stewed together,) with wooden spoons. They drink coffee at all hours of the day, and esteem it a remedy for most disorders. Amongst their favourite diversions are smoking and playing

playing on a kind of lute: sometimes they amuse themselves at chess, draughts, and other games; but they never play for money, or any thing of value.

The donalma is a time of public rejoicing upon the birth of a prince, and resembles a carnival. All the grandees keep open house during fourteen days, and the whole city is illuminated.

The suburbs of Constantinople are very pleasant, but I am too weary of writing to say any thing about them at present. The business that brought my brother hither is not likely to be settled immediately, therefore you may expect to have another letter from this place, in a little while, from your

SOPHIA.

During Count Rantzeau's stay at Constantinople, in order to pass away the time agreeably to his wife and sister, he took them to some of the islands in the Archipelago, which, with a further account of the Turks, supplied Sophia with ample matter for a second letter.

SOPHIA TO LAURA.

Constantinople.

MY DEAR LAURA,

I AM just returned from a pleasant excursion, of which I think you will like to have an account. The Count engaged a small vessel for the

the

the purpose. The weather was extremely fine, which added to our enjoyment. We had a delightful sail, passing several islands to the right and left. We did not land till we reached that of Naxos, where there are many relics of Grecian antiquities. We saw the majestic ruins of the Temple of Bacchus; and the white marble fountain, where, we were told, Ariadne lamented the flight of her lover, and put herself under the protection of the god of wine. Naxos is a very poor town: a young girl there, with great civility, put on her holiday dress, to gratify our curiosity. It was the most whimsical garb I ever saw: a short shift, reaching to her knees, served for a petticoat; her vest was ornamented in all parts with pearls, feathers, and beads, sewed on in various forms; she had two wings, like those of a butterfly, stuck between her shoulders; and her head and neck were adorned with gold chains, pearls, stones, and ribbons. After thanking her for the entertainment she had afforded us, we sailed to the small island of Antiparos, having passed that of Paros, celebrated for its quarries of fine marble. Having landed, we ascended the brow of a hill, on asses, each led by two Greeks, till we came to a lofty semicircle formed by craggy rocks; some resembling pillars, which seemed to support the pendant roof; and caverns, which afforded a refreshing shade to different flocks of goats, which the Greek shepherds had driven there, for shelter from the scorching

scorching rays of the sun. The entrance to the celebrated cave was through a small hole in the ground, and it required no small degree of courage and dexterity to clamber or slide down the projections of the rock; but the magnificence of the vast grotto, enriched by the most beautiful congelations, repaid all the trouble we had taken. The water, which distils drop by drop, constantly, from the roof of this huge vault, hardens and forms its pendant crystals, in the form of icicles; these are of a beautiful colour, like alabaster. There are also what they call altars and pillars, formed likewise of petrified water, that ascend from the ground; some of them are higher than the tallest man. The colour of these differ from those which hang from the roof; they are of a greyish brown, and as hard as stone. Many of these pillars, instead of being pointed at the top, are crowned with something like the head of a cauliflower. After wandering about this beautiful cavern for an hour or two, and partaking of a cold collation in the grand saloon, as I may properly call it, we engraved our names on the solid rock, as a memorial of our adventure, and returned by the same difficult way we descended, without accident, to the upper regions of open day-light.

Many of the Greeks, who inhabit this and the neighbouring islands, are very beautiful, and resemble the ancient models and pictures of the heroes of that people. The lyre of the ancients is often
in

in the hands of their descendants; but they have not the art of making its sounds pleasant to a musical ear of modern times.

After passing several islands that appear like naked rocks, and are supposed to have been produced by volcanoes, we reached the Piræan Port, whence we soon came to Athens, once the seat of genius, learning, and philosophy. Many beautiful ruins show specimens of its former magnificence. The Temple of Theseus is remarkable for grandeur and simplicity. The few remaining pillars of the Temple of Jupiter Olympus give a vast idea of its extraordinary size. The ground is covered with scattered ruins. In one place are the fragments of a pillar, in another the remains of a gateway; but the Turks have neither taste nor knowledge to teach them the value of these relics of ancient architecture. Many of the pieces of sculpture, that lie disregarded, are admirable for their spirit and proportion.

We were invited by the consul's lady, to accompany her to the bath. In an anti-room we saw about fifty women, some putting on their clothes, others undressing. In another part the attendants were washing, dyeing, or platting their hair; and some of them were putting a black dye into their eyelids with a gold pin, which they think a great addition to their countenances. In the inner room several were quite stripped, without any sense of decency. The bath was a fine circular apartment, with a stone dome, lighted from the top by small windows.

windows. This is the favourite diversion of the Turkish ladies; they frequently spend five hours together, in bathing, chatting, and dressing. After our return to Constantinople, we were invited to pay a visit to the lady of the Captain Pacha, or admiral. The Count was only admitted into the garden; but my sister and I were shown into a building separate from the house, where the ground-floor contained a large quantity of water, and looked no better than a clean cistern. We were then led up stairs, and upon the landing-place, which was round, the doors of several apartments were thrown open: some were empty; but in others there were two or three women, sitting close together. In the midst of one group I observed a beautiful young woman, with a turban ornamented with a great quantity of jewels. At length we were introduced to the mistress of the house, who was magnificently dressed; and after partaking of coffee, sherbet, and sweetmeats, we retired. The floors and passages of this harem, (the name of the women's apartments,) were covered with matting of pale straw colour. The rooms had no other furniture but cushions, which serve for seats, and curtains of white linen.

If a Turkish gentleman pays a visit to a neighbour, within a few doors of his own house, he goes on horseback; though he has the trouble of mounting, only for the sake of getting down again. A machine, called an *arabat*, sometimes serves them for

for a coach. It is a kind of covered cart, with rows of benches in the inside. Carriages cannot go very fast, through the streets of Constantinople, for the vast number of dogs that crowd the middle of the streets; these animals are supported by the public, from a false principle of humanity. Boats are to be hired here, as hackney coaches are in London; they are all very beautifully carved; most of them have some gilding, and they are of a light and elegant shape.

The Turks are generally of a very indolent disposition, which probably arises from their gross ignorance: they often sit by the side of a canal a whole day, looking at children flying kites or swimming their boats.

It is fair to suppose that talents and information are not necessary to raise to the highest offices in this empire, for it happens frequently that the first employments in the state are filled by persons brought up in the most menial course of life. The present vizier was only a water-carrier to the high admiral, therefore but ill qualified to be prime minister.

The plague often visits this country, and is extremely fatal to the inhabitants; but, as they believe that every event is appointed by an irresistible fate, they neglect all reasonable means of preventing the infection from spreading from the sick to the healthy.

The harbour, called the Golden Horn, separates Pera and Constantinople. Here *kiosks*, a sort of summer-houses

summer-houses with green blinds, are intermixed with noble platane trees, in a very regular manner: this charming spot attracts multitudes of men, women, and children, who, on Fridays especially, are seen enjoying themselves there in groups; the men and women apart, dining, taking coffee, or smoking, upon carpets, under the elegant foliage of these immense platane trees. All the women who go abroad, are covered from head to foot in a large loose robe of green cloth, and over this a large piece of muslin, which wraps up the shoulders and arms, and finishes the concealment of the whole person.

The city is nearly surrounded by a very high wall, turreted by large square towers, built by the Greek emperors. Many of these towers serve for gateways, but they are suffered to moulder away from neglect.

The burial grounds are very numerous, and form shady, romantic walks; it being customary to plant a tree by every grave. Each grave-stone is crowned with a turban, the form of which shows the employment or quality of the deceased when alive.

I have now told you all I can recollect of the Turks and Constantinople, which I hope will afford you some entertainment. Let me hear from you soon; and be assured that my love for you is always the same.

SOPHIA.

CHAP.

CHAP. XXXV.

*Galata. Dervises. Aqueducts. Ceremonial of audience.
An unexpected adventure. A letter to Mr. Seymour.
Preparations for Theodore's restoration to his family.*

THE treaty on foot between the two courts being difficult to adjust, Count Rantzeau was detained several months at Constantinople. During this time, he took every opportunity he could spare from the business of the sovereign in whose employ he had engaged, to amuse his lady and Sophia with short excursions to the most distinguished places in the neighbourhood of the city.

One day they strolled through Galata, a suburb situated on the side of the harbour opposite to the seraglio, chiefly inhabited by Greek Christians and Jews, who are here allowed the exercise of their respective religions without interruption. They visited several of the churches and monasteries belonging to the Greeks; and were much pleased with the fish-market, which is celebrated for its variety and excellence. Being weary, they went into a tavern for refreshment, and were surprised to see many Turks enjoying themselves over a bottle of wine; an indulgence they could not have

so easily procured within the city. Their curiosity being satisfied, they returned to the house where they resided, in Pera, another suburb, appointed by the government for the residence of the ambassadors from any Christian power; a situation very agreeable to Court Rantzeau and his family, both from its being more healthful, and less exposed to the plague, than the city, and from the beauty of its prospects, which extended over Constantinople, with the seraglio and its fine gardens, planted with rows of cypress, and other evergreens, to the water's edge.

The mode of worship of the dervises, a particular order of Mahometans, who have a mosque in Pera, appeared very singular to the Count and his party. After the sermon was ended, a concert of musicians began to play upon various wind-instruments, resembling flutes and hautboys; upon which five dervises stood up, and danced round the mosque as if they were wild; whirling themselves about, as they advanced along the side of the building, with such swiftness, that it was scarcely possible to distinguish their faces; yet, when they had finished this extraordinary ceremony, they did not seem the least fatigued with the violent exercise they had undergone. The dervises make a vow never to marry, or possess riches; and they are greatly respected for their sanctity.

A ride to the aqueducts, supposed to be built by the Roman emperor Valens, afforded another day's amusement. There are several of them at a few miles'

miles' distance from the city, which they supply with fresh water. One of them is called the Crooked Aqueduct, from being in a zig-zag form in order to lessen the force of the current, and has a triple range of beautiful arches. The mint, the arsenal, the bagnio inhabited by the grand seignior's slaves, and other public edifices, were successively visited, and instructively as well as agreeably amused their leisure; but as they did not find much pleasure in the society of the Turks, whose manners differed so greatly from theirs, especially in secluding women from company, their stay was rather tedious, and they grew anxious to return; little apprehending the fortunate consequence that arose from their unwelcome detention, which will appear in the sequel. Some account of the magnificent parade that attended the ceremony, when Count Rantzeau was admitted to an audience of the grand seignior, may serve to give an idea of the grandeur of the Turkish court.

The Count, richly dressed in a robe of purple velvet embroidered with gold flowers, was conveyed, early in the morning, from his hotel in Pera, in a sedan chair, to the arsenal, where he, and a large train of attendants, embarked in several small galleys, having a great number of oars; the one in which he went was superbly adorned with pure gold.

Having passed over to the other side, he was received by the chiaus bachi (cc), amidst the shouts of
of

of the people and the discharge of cannon. Here he mounted a fine horse, richly caparisoned: six slaves, in splendid liveries, walked on each side; and a great number of Turkish troops, called Janizaries, in their best regimentals, with interpreters, pages, and other officers, went before him.

This procession entered the seraglio by the Porte, or principal gate, whence, passing through several squares lined with guards, the Count dismounted, and ascended the flight of steps leading to the chamber where the divan, or supreme council of the nation, was sitting; here he was welcomed by the grand vizier, or prime minister, who placed him on his own sofa. After some time being spent in the transaction of public business, he partook of a dinner at the vizier's table. Their repast being over, and a message delivered from the grand seignior, that he was ready to receive his visit, he was conducted to a noble saloon, where he put on a rich vest, made of cloth of gold, sent him as a present by the sultan. He was now introduced, by the vizier and other great officers of state, into the presence chamber, where they found the grand seignior, seated on his throne, which is a raised sofa, furnished with cushions, magnificently embroidered with pearls and jewels, and covered with a canopy of crimson satin, lined with white, and faced with plated gold, interspersed with brilliant diamonds and pearls: but the jewels that adorned the grand seignior's turban and vest were so dazzling, that they

they eclipsed all the rest. The Count bowed to the sultan, and declared the object of his embassy, by means of an interpreter: the grand seignior addressed his reply to this harangue to the vizier, from whom the Count having received it, he bowed and withdrew.

After many difficulties, he brought the business he had to transact to a favourable termination, and went to court, to take public leave of the grand vizier; when an interesting circumstance happened, which aroused his feelings to such a degree, that he disengaged himself as soon as possible from the parade of the day, and retired to his closet, to write the following letter to his friend Mr. Seymour.

COUNT RANTZEAU TO MR. SEYMOUR.

Constantinople.

MY DEAR FRIEND,

I REJOICE that an unexpected train of circumstances has led me to this country, as it is likely to be a means of contributing materially to your happiness, and that of dear Mrs. Seymour.

During the ceremonial pomp of taking my public leave this day, I was struck with the countenance of one of the youths, who, stolen from Christian parents, are brought up in the seraglio, and receive an education to qualify them for the different departments of the state, many of which are filled by those

those who have been the most distinguished, among these young men, for a noble spirit and a warlike disposition.

A resemblance in the features of this lad to those of your lamented son, first drew my attention, and insensibly fixed my eyes upon him. He returned my gaze with a look of inexpressible anguish, and a sort of hesitation, for which I could not account, till, new courage animating his countenance, he threw off his turban, opened his vest, made his way through the astonished crowd, and rushed into my arms. I need not add what my emotions were at finding that it was not Theodore's likeness only, but Theodore himself.

Surprise, joy, and apprehension of the extreme difficulty of rescuing him from his situation, almost overpowered me. The curiosity of the grand vizier, who was present, was excited by this extraordinary interview. I seized that moment to explain that he was the son of my most particular friend, whom he supposed to have been swallowed up, with many other persons, by a tremendous swell of the sea, during the late convulsion of nature in Sicily; nor could I imagine by what wonderful providence he had been saved from a destruction that appeared inevitable.

Our public situation prevented any further explanation at that moment; but I had scarcely retired to my own house, before the vizier, accompanied by Theodore, both disguised in the habits

of merchants, were introduced to me. The vizier immediately made himself known, and generously offered me all his interest with his royal master, to obtain the freedom of a youth so dear to me.

To the private friendship of the vizier I owe *this* conduct; and, as he is a favourite minister, I entertain hopes of his carrying the point.

It is impossible to describe Theodore's joy at the prospect of being once more united to his parents and his sister. As soon as I was assured of the good offices of the vizier, I became very impatient, as doubtless you are, to know how he had been so wonderfully preserved.

He was swept away, as you supposed, by that huge wave which was so destructive, and washed into the sea. The force of the water, and the violence with which he was carried, deprived him of all sense. When he recovered, he found himself on the surface of the sea, and his first efforts were to swim: his expertness in this exercise enabled him to keep above water a long time; but, instead of approaching the shore, he was driven, by the wind and the waves, the contrary way, till, being almost exhausted, he began to despair, and was on the verge of sinking, when he espied a vessel at a small distance. Hope revived, and he exerted every muscle to reach the ship. Being perceived by the sailors, the boat was sent out, and he was taken up without much difficulty. His disappointment was great, when

when he perceived that he was on board a Turkish corsair, and treated like a slave.

Soon after his landing, he was sold to a Turk of high rank, who presented him to the grand seignior, as a youth of the most promising abilities. Happily for us, he has not been placed near his person, or it might be impossible to rescue him.

As the sultan is very desirous of establishing an alliance with the court of Russia, he may be pleased with the opportunity of granting me a personal favour, as a means of influencing me in his interest.

The moment he is restored to me, I shall take the most safe and speedy method of conveying him to you; and if I am so fortunate as to place him once more under your paternal care, I shall esteem it one of the happiest occurrences of my life.

I am, with the greatest esteem and friendship,
yours,

CHARLES COUNT RANTZEAU.

To attempt to describe the effects of this letter, upon Mr. Seymour and his family, would be fruitless. The calm firmness that usually attended his character, nearly forsook him on this occasion: so much more difficult is joy to bear than grief. His first determination was to set out the next day for Turkey, and conduct his son home himself; but a

little consideration showed the absurdity of this measure, for it was probable that Theodore would arrive in England before he could reach the Turkish dominions. He concluded, therefore, that it was more wise to subdue his impatience, and remain with his wife and daughter at home, relying upon the exertions of his friend to release his son, and convey him to them in safety.

Motives of state policy influenced the grand seignior to comply with the representations of his vizier: Theodore, with many rich gifts, was sent as a present to Count Rantzeau, as a reward for his services to the Sublime Porte. Having succeeded so happily, in rescuing his young friend from a painful state of bondage, his next care was to provide a proper person to escort him to his native country.

It happened that a Dane, named Steinbock, whom the Count had long known, was at that time at Constantinople, being led thither partly by curiosity, and partly by business. The Count knew that this person was obliged to return hastily to Copenhagen, on account of his father's death, and he agreed with him to take Theodore under his protection to that city, and then to send him, by an English vessel, to some port in the northern part of England, where his father might receive him. A few days were sufficient for the arrangement of this plan, and the necessary preparations for the journey.

Theodore's

Theodore's heart was full of joy when the appointed morning came for his leaving Constantinople: nothing damped his pleasure but parting from his kind deliverer and Sophia. All parties were affected at taking leave; but the thoughts of being soon reunited to his kind parents and beloved sister, presently banished his melancholy, and he resigned himself contentedly to the care of his new protector.

The count, having taken a formal leave of the court, and concluded this private business so much to his satisfaction, returned, with his lady and sister, to Petersburg, where he fixed his residence, in compliance with the wishes of Mr. and Mrs. Conyers.

CHAP. XXXVI.

*Romania. Adrianople. Bazar. Bulgaria. Nicopolis.
 Temeswar. Buda. Presburg. Vienna. Cracow. Salt-
 mines. Berlin. Stettin. Voyage to Copenhagen. A happy
 meeting. Conclusion.*

MR. STEINBOCK and Theodore having both such powerful motives for making as hasty a progress as possible, seldom stopped, unless worn out with fatigue, or when their curiosity was excited by some object uncommonly interesting.

They observed that the province of *Romania*, which was formerly called *Thrace*, was extremely fruitful in corn and pasture. It abounds likewise in vineyards and the most delicious fruits; and they were told that it contained mines of silver, lead, and alum.

The city of *Adrianople*, the second for eminence in the Turkish empire, stands pleasantly in the midst of a beautiful plain, watered by the streams of three rivers, and is adorned with several mosques.

The bazar, or exchange, at this place, caught Theodore's attention by its brilliant appearance. It consists of a row of rich shops, of great variety, arched over for the length of half a mile: the persons who owned them were not only Turks, but Greeks, Armenians, and Jews.

The

The next province they passed was that of Bulgaria; but the ignorance of the inhabitants, who are chiefly Christians, did not invite much intercourse.

Nicopoli, the last town in Bulgaria, stands near the Danube: from that place they advanced, through the province of Servia, to the city of Belgrade, its capital. This town having a considerable trade, and many merchants residing there, Mr. Steinbock took one day's rest, and transacted some business; whilst Theodore went to see the town, which is agreeably situated on rising ground, near the junction of the Danube with the river Save.

They renewed their journey, and entered Hungary, the southern part of which they found full of lakes, marshes, and stagnant waters. At Temeswar, a town built in the middle of a morass, or bog, they lodged one night, and proceeded the next day to Buda, the capital of Lower Hungary. It was formerly in the hands of the Turks, but is now subject to Austria, after having been several times taken and retaken by both nations. The elegance of the churches and other public buildings was so superior to most of the towns they had lately seen, that they were induced to halt a day: they were well entertained at the best inn, and supplied with very fine wine, the produce of the country. In the neighbourhood of this place, they saw some natural hot-baths, in the water of which they boiled several eggs, by way of experiment.

From

From Buda they proceeded to Presburg, another large town, seated on a hill: the buildings in the suburbs far exceed those within the city. Mr. Steinbock spared an hour to show Theodore the castle, which is a grand Gothic structure, having an extensive view over vast and fertile plains.

The necessity of seeing an uncle who resided at Vienna, obliged Mr. Steinbock to pass a few days in that city. The country approaching it was thick set with villages, and abounding with game, especially hares, which the rattling of the carriage-wheels frequently roused from their forms.

Being the residence of the emperor, and the capital, not only of Austria, but of the whole German empire, Theodore was desirous of examining it with proper attention. It stands at the junction of two rivers, the Danube and the Vienne. The city, within the fortifications, is small and full of people, the streets are narrow and the houses high, and it has no squares. The suburbs are extremely magnificent, and make up for the defects of the town. No houses, without the walls, are allowed to be built nearer the glacis (DD) than six hundred yards; so that there is a circular field of that breadth all round the town, which makes it both healthy and beautiful. The outer city, if it may be so called, serves as a summer residence for many families who are confined within the walls in winter. The suburbs are interspersed with gardens and splendid palaces, which have a
grand

grand effect. The cathedral is built of freestone: its high steeple was formerly adorned with a crescent, in memory of the seige of 1589: it is now crowned with a black spread eagle, the ensign of the German empire, over which is a gilded cross. Here are several collections of valuable pictures, and public gardens for the amusement of the inhabitants, who generally live in a splendid manner: their tables abound with wines of various kinds; and small chickens, cut into pieces and fried very dry, are a favourite dish.

The Prater is one of the noblest public roads in Europe, for the mere pleasure of parade: the best company assemble there soon after dinner.

Beautiful exhibitions of fire-works are frequent at Vienna: Theodore had the pleasure of being a spectator of one of them, and of visiting the manufacture of fine porcelain carried on there. Had their circumstances been different, there were sufficient objects of curiosity and entertainment to have detained them longer; but their impatience was too great to be restrained. Their main business being completed, they earnestly renewed their journey.

Their road to Cracow, formerly the capital of Poland, lay through Eperies, famous for holding considerable fairs, and having large salt-mines near it.

Mr. Steinbock, expecting to receive letters at Cracow, was detained there, by the post being delayed from an accident, which gave them leisure to

examine this curious old town. It stands in an extensive plain, watered by the Vistula, which is broad, but shallow. The city covers a large space of ground, but is thinly peopled. The great square, in the middle of the town, is very spacious, and has several well-built houses, but most of them are without inhabitants, and falling to decay. Many of the streets are broad and handsome; but almost every building bears the most striking marks of ruined grandeur. The devastation of war has affected every thing but the churches, which seem to have been spared by all parties. The town is surrounded by high walls of brick, strengthened by round and square towers of whimsical shapes, in the ancient style of fortification.

Mr. Steinbock thought the time of their detention at Cracow could not be more agreeably spent, than in viewing the celebrated salt-mines at Wielitska, about eight miles distant. When they reached the mouth of the mine, they were seated upon hammocks, fastened in a circle round the great rope that is used in drawing up the salt. Theodore had now encountered so many hazards and difficulties, that he took his place with the utmost composure, and was let gently down, one hundred and sixty yards below the first layer of salt. Here they were each furnished with lights, the reflection of which, on the glittering sides of the mine, was extremely beautiful: they now proceeded on foot, gradually descending, sometimes through
broad

broad passages, wide enough to admit several carriages abreast; at others, down steps cut in the solid salt, which had the grandeur and commodiousness of the stair-case in a palace.

The salt being almost as hard as stone, the miners hew it with pick-axes and hatchets, into large blocks of six or seven hundred pounds each. As they were surveying the different parts of the mine, Theodore was not a little surprised at being conducted into a chapel, hollowed out of the salt, where some of the miners were assembled to hear mass. The altar, the crucifix, the ornaments of the church, and the statues of several saints, were all carved out of the salt.

Many of the chambers, whence the salt has been dug, are of an immense size: to prevent them from falling in, some of them are propped with timber, others by vast pillars of salt, which have been left standing for that purpose.

These extensive mines have now been worked above six hundred years, and are yet so far from being exhausted, that no human skill can fathom the depth of the salt that remains. The quantity they originally contained, must, therefore, have been immense, since the treasure they have already yielded has been so great; and there still appears no end of that which is to be gained from them.

Having explored the principal recesses of the salt-mines, they returned to Cracow, highly amused with their excursion.

Mr. Steinbock

Mr. Steinbock having received his letters, had no further cause of detention; a carriage was therefore immediately engaged to carry them through Silesia to Berlin. They travelled along the banks of the Oder, through a well-cultivated and fertile country, the woods abounding with game, the rivers and lakes with fish, and the pastures with cattle.

They stopped a few hours at Breslaw, the capital of the province, which they found a handsome, well-built town, enriched by manufactures, and the intercourse of merchants from Poland, Hungary, and other places, who meet there to transact their negociations.

As Mr. Steinbock and Theodore had both seen Berlin before, they staid there no longer than to change horses, and renewed their journey to Stettin, a sea-port, where they embarked for Copenhagen.

Theodore's impatience increased as he drew nearer home: every day appeared tedious, after his arrival, till Mr. Steinbock had secured him a passage, with a captain in whose care he could confide.

The day appointed for sailing being arrived, he thanked Mr. Steinbock for his protection and civility, and went joyfully on board.

A fair wind, and a swift-sailing vessel, soon wafted him to England. At Hull, where he landed, he was met by his father, mother, and sister.

It is easier to imagine the heart-felt joy of this happy party, at being again united, than to express their

their sensations. But it deserves to be remarked, that, in the midst of their tender endearments, gratitude to that Power by which they had been so unexpectedly restored to each other, was not forgotten.

They did not stay at Hull longer than was necessary to give Theodore a little rest after his voyage.

At their return home, they received the congratulations of their friends and acquaintance, upon Theodore's fortunate restoration.

The fatigue, difficulty, and distress, they had undergone, from different accidents, in the course of their travels, taught them the value of a settled, quiet life, which Mr. and Mrs. Seymour rendered agreeable to themselves and their children, by a varied succession of useful employment and innocent recreation.

It was one of their favourite amusements to talk over the wonders they had seen, and the dangers they had escaped; and it was a pleasing reflection, that Theodore and Laura were materially improved by what they had seen and suffered. From having been accustomed to the manners of different nations, they had learnt to behave towards their fellow-creatures, under every form, with respect and humility; nor could the most grotesque appearance excite their ridicule or contempt.

Change of climate and exercise, had strengthened their constitutions; and the inconvenient accommodations to which they had often been exposed, had

had taught them temperance, and rendered them indifferent to the indulgencies of luxury.

Thus fortified in mind and body, Theodore became active, hardy, capable of enduring fatigue, and patient of labour: no difficulty deterred him from an undertaking that could be effected by diligent perseverance.

With a common capacity and such a disposition, it is not surprising that he excelled many of superior genius and more indolent habits, in the different branches of science to which he applied.

Laura was distinguished among her acquaintance for the cultivation of her mind, and the sweetness of her disposition, which she displayed in her attention to her parents, affection to her brother, and kind offices to all around her.

Happy in the possession of such children, Mr. and Mrs. Seymour passed their time in a dignified tranquillity, and in the complete enjoyment of every pleasure, that conscious rectitude and domestic felicity can bestow.

NOTES.

(A)

UNIVERSITY is a seminary designed for completing the education of young men, in the liberal arts and sciences; and differs from a school in being regulated by established laws, and authorised to admit such as have studied in it, to certain degrees of honour in different faculties, or branches of science. In most universities, there are four faculties, or branches of study; theology or divinity, law, physic, and the arts and sciences, to which some add music.

In each of these there are two degrees, called Bachelor and Doctor; for though, in our universities, we have no such degree as Doctor of Arts and Sciences, our Master of Arts corresponds to the degree of Doctor in Philosophy, conferred by many foreign universities.

(B)

A **Cataract** is formed by precipices, or steep falls in the channel of a river, and is frequently rendered more impetuous, by rocks, or other obstacles, stopping the course of the stream. Such are the cataracts of the Nile, the Danube, the Rhine, the Dahl, &c.

In that of Niagara, in North America, the perpendicular fall of the water is one hundred and thirty-seven feet; and in that of Pistill Rhaidr, in Wales, the fall of water is nearly two hundred and forty feet from the mountain to the lower pool.—A cascade is likewise a fall of water, but is generally applied to falls of less magnitude than those called cataracts.

(C)

Aurora Borealis, Northern Twilight, or Streamers, a kind of meteor, appearing in the northern part of the heavens,
mostly

NOTES.

mostly in the winter season, and in frosty weather. In the northern countries it appears in the greatest perfection. The inhabitants of the Shetland Islands call this meteor *the Merry Dancers*, and find great relief from its light, amidst the gloom of their long winter nights.

They commonly appear at twilight, near the horizon, of a dun colour, approaching to yellow, sometimes continuing in that state for several hours, without any perceptible motion; after which they break out into streams of stronger light, spreading into columns, and altering into ten thousand shapes, varying their colours from all the tints of yellow to the obscurest russet.

The vulgar and ignorant regard this phenomenon as an omen of wars and misfortunes; but the well-informed know that is the result of natural causes, and has no more connexion with future events, than the rising of the sun, or the appearance of a rainbow.

(D)

Code is a word now used to express any system of laws; but its signification was originally confined to a collection of the laws and constitutions of the Roman emperors, made by order of Justinian. The word is derived from the Latin, *codex*, a paper book, so called from the trunks of trees, the bark of which the ancients used instead of paper.

(E)

Quay, a long wharf usually built of stone, by the side of a harbour or river, and having storehouses for the convenience of lading and discharging merchant-ships.

(F)

Charter, a term in law, signifies a written testimonial of a grant or privilege, conferred on any corporation, or body of men, or on private individuals.

(G)

NOTES.

(G)

The first Catherine of Russia was raised from the condition of a servant girl, to the throne of the vast Russian empire. Having lost her parents at three years old, she was left in a very destitute situation: the clerk of the parish took compassion on her, and received her into his house. Some time after, Gluch, Lutheran minister of Marienburg, happening to see her as he was travelling in those parts, relieved the parish-clerk of his burden, and took her into his own family, to attend upon his children.

When she was about fourteen, she was married to a dragoon, of the Swedish garrison of Marienburg. What became of her husband is not known. Upon the surrender of Marienburg to the Russians, General Bauer saw Catherine among the prisoners, and being struck with her youth and beauty, placed her in his house, where she presided over his domestic affairs. Soon after she was removed into the family of Prince Menzikoff, who was likewise charmed by the attractions of the fair captive. With him she lived till 1704, when she became the mistress of Peter the Great, and won so much upon his affections, that he espoused her on the 29th of May, 1711. The ceremony was secretly performed at Jaweroff, in Poland; and it was afterwards solemnized, with great pomp, at Petersburg. Catherine, by the most unwearied assiduity, and the softness and complacency of her disposition, but, above all, by an extraordinary liveliness of temper, acquired a wonderful ascendancy over the mind of Peter. The latter was subject, at times, to gloomy despondency, which rendered him suspicious of evil designs, and raised his passions to such a height as to produce a temporary madness. In these dreadful moments, Catherine was the only person that dared venture to approach him; and such was her influence, that her presence had an instantaneous effect: even the first sound of her voice

NOTES.

voice composed his mind and calmed his agonies. From these circumstances she became his inseparable companion on his journeys into foreign countries, and in all his military expeditions. She did not abuse this extraordinary power, but exerted it in the cause of mercy, and on one occasion, saved the empire by her prudence. These qualities endeared her so much to people of all ranks, that, on his death, in 1725, she was raised to the sovereignty. But her education had not prepared her for the duties of this high station; she was extremely averse from business, could neither read nor write, and devoted great part of her time to dissolute pleasure, which hastened her end, in 1727. Her person was under the middle size, and in her youth delicate and well formed. She had a fair complexion; dark eyes; and light hair, which she was accustomed to dye with a black colour. Sweetness of disposition, humanity, and compassion for the unfortunate, with a grateful remembrance of those who had protected her in early life, were the striking virtues of her character, and rendered her amiable, in spite of her ignorance and the irregularity of her life.

(H)

A caravan is a company of travellers and pilgrims, and more particularly of merchants, who, for security, march in a body through the deserts, and other dangerous places, which are infested with Arabian robbers.

Most of the inland commerce of the East is carried on by caravans. The czar Peter the Great established a trade between Russia and China by means of a caravan. Caravans of this kind are large convoys of armed men, merchants, and travellers, regulated by proper officers, and furnished with elephants and dromedaries, for the carriage of goods and provisions.

(I)

Capital, a term in architecture, which signifies the uppermost part of a column, or pilaster, serving as the head,

OF

NOTES.

or crown, and is placed immediately above the shaft, or body of the pillar.

(K)

The Ibex is a species of quadruped belonging to the order of pecora. It is a kind of wild goat, having large, knotty horns, reclined upon its back; its colour is yellowish, and its beard is black. The females are less, and have smaller horns; they sometimes bring two kids, but more commonly one, at a birth. Their favourite haunts are the highest Alps of the Valois and the Grisons country. They are also found in the island of Crete.

The pursuit of this animal is a very dangerous employment, as, when closely followed, they often tumble the incautious hunters down the precipices, in their haste to escape, unless he has time to lie along, and let them pass over him.

(L)

Lagopus, a genus of birds, belonging to the order of gallinæ: it is commonly called white game, or ptarmigan. Its plumage is of a pale brown or ash colour, elegantly marked with small dusky spots, or minute bars; the head and neck with broad bars of a rusty black and white: the belly and wings are white, but the shafts of the greater quill-feathers are black.

Ptarmigans are seldom seen in Great Britain, except on the summits of the highest hills of the Highlands of Scotland, of the Hebrides and Orkneys, and a few still inhabit the lofty hills near Keswick in Cumberland, as well as the mountains of Wales. They live amidst the rocks, perching on the grey stones, the general hue of those exalted situations. They make no great efforts to escape from the attacks of the sportsmen, being so tame as to bear driving like poultry; and, if provoked to rise, take short flights, making a circuit in the manner of pigeons.

The

NOTES.

The name of lagopus was given them from their feet being clothed with feathers to the claws, as the hares are with fur; their nails are long, broad, and hollow: the first circumstance guards them from the rigour of the cold, which is felt severely in these high regions; the latter enables them to form a lodge under the snow, where, for the sake of warmth, they lie together in heaps.

(M)

Cameo, or Camaieu, has several significations, but is used on this occasion to express some gem, adorned with figures, either in relievo, (which means being raised upon the stone,) or hollowed out of it, like a seal. The word is used to express a peculiar sort of onyx: it is also applied to those stones, of which the natural marks present landscapes and figures, without the assistance of art.

Some include all stones under this name, which are suited to receive improvement from the art of the lapidary or jeweller: such as onyxes, cornelians, and agates.

(N)

Temple, is a public building, erected for religious worship, and is applied to the structures raised by the Pagans, in honour of their false divinities, as well as to the churches built for the service of the true God. The Romans not only built temples to their gods, to their virtues, and chimeras of their imagination, but also to their emperors, and that in their life-time; a species of flattery as absurd as it was impious.

The most celebrated temples at Rome were the Capitol and the Pantheon; they had also the Temple of Saturn, which served for the public treasury; and the Temple of Janus, the gates of which were never shut, but when they were at peace with all the world.

The Temple of Jerusalem was similar, in its plan, to the Tabernacle.

NOTES.

Tabernacle. The first temple was begun by Solomon, about the year of the world 2992, and before Christ 1012. It consisted of the holy of holies, the sanctuary, and a portico. In the portico stood the two brazen pillars, called Jachin and Boaz. It was pillaged of its riches in the reign of Rehoboam, and repaired by Joash. It was again spoiled in the time of Ahaz and Hezekiah, and after being restored by Josiah, was destroyed by Nebuchadnezzar, *anno mundi* 3416. The Jews, under the direction and influence of Zerubbabel, their governor, built a second temple, after their return from the Babylonish captivity. This temple was profaned and plundered by Antiochus Epiphanes, who also caused the public worship performed in it to be discontinued. It was afterwards purified by Judas Maccabeus, who restored the divine rites: and after having stood five hundred years, was rebuilt by Herod, with a magnificence approaching to that of Solomon's. The third temple was begun about sixteen years before the birth of Christ, and was, at length, destroyed by the Romans, on the same day of the same month in which Solomon's temple was destroyed by the Babylonians.

The Indian temples, called Pagodas, are sometimes of a prodigious size. They all front the East, that they may admit the sun's rays. Within, they are divided into a central nave, or body, with a gallery on each side, and a sanctuary, or chapel, of the deity adored, surrounded by a stone ballustrade, to keep off the populace.

(o)

Amphitheatre, a spacious edifice, built either round or oval, with a number of rising seats, upon which the people used to sit, whilst they were amused with the combats of gladiators or prize-fighters, wild beasts, and other sports. Amphitheatres were first built of wood; but, in the reign of Augustus a stone one was erected by Statilius Taurus.

The

NOTES.

The lowest part was of an oval figure, and called the Arena, because it was usually strewed with sand, for the convenience of the combatants. Vaults, called *cavæ*, were placed round it, in which the wild beasts appointed for the shows were confined.

Theatres were built in the form of a semicircle, so that the amphitheatre was nothing more than a double theatre.

(P)

Quarantine is the means used to cleanse ships, and the goods they contain, from any pestilential infection they may have imbibed from the place they left. Any suspected ship, that is ordered on quarantine, must repair to the place appointed, and continue there as long as is directed, perhaps several weeks; during this space, no intercourse with the shore is allowed, except for necessary provisions, which are conveyed with every possible caution. When the time of quarantine is expired, if there be no appearance of infection, the ship is admitted into port. The punishment of those who give false information, to avoid performing quarantine, or who elude it when ordered, is death.

(Q)

Naumachia; a show among the ancient Romans, representing a sea-fight. These mock sea-fights are supposed to have been exhibited at the time of the first punic war, when the Romans began to instruct their people in the knowledge of naval affairs. Afterwards they were intended to entertain the populace, as well as to improve the seamen. The emperor Claudius converted the naumachia into a most savage contest, by suffering the combatants to destroy each other. In the reign of Domitian, such a vast number of vessels engaged, as would have been nearly sufficient to form two regular fleets; and the channel of water
in

NOTES.

in which they rode, was as large as a natural river. In order to decorate the shows, Tritons and sea-monsters were frequently exhibited during the engagement. The places fitted up for these naval reviews were also called Naumachia: they were a sort of circus, or amphitheatre, with seats and porticos. There were several of them at Rome, built by different emperors.

(R)

An aqueduct is a structure formed for conveying water from one place to another, over unequal ground. The term is composed of two Latin words, *aqua*, water, and *ductus*, a channel. Some aqueducts are built over valleys or marshes, whilst others are conducted through mountains, below the surface of the earth. They are built with stone, and vary in their construction according to the situation of the place. Some are supported by two or three ranges of arcades; such was that said to have been built by Cosroes, king of the Persians, for the accommodation of the city of Petra, in Mingrelia. It had three conduits in the same direction, each raised above the other.

In the neighbourhood of Rome, the remains of several aqueducts are still to be seen. The arches, over which the canals were extended, are in some places low, and in others raised to a vast height, according to the inequality of the ground; and where the heights were enormous, they pierced through the rock, or mountain, and conveyed the water, by means of a subterraneous canal, to the aqueduct, which passed over the adjacent valley.

(S)

Refectory; the hall of a convent, or other community, where the nuns, or friars, take their meals.

(T)

NOTES.

(T)

Viceroy; the governor of a kingdom, or province, who receives a commission from his sovereign to command in his stead, with full authority, in any distant part of his dominions.

(U)

Canon ; a person who enjoys a revenue allotted for the performance of divine service, in a cathedral or collegiate church.

(V)

Flamingo.—This bird has long legs and a long neck, yet its feet are webbed, and it is distinguished by the fine bright red of its wings. The beak is of a singular form, the upper chap bent over, and the whole so long and crooked, that the bird must dip its head in the water before he can get at a drop. Its neck and body are white, the long slight feathers of its wings black, but the shorter feathers, which make the coverings of the wings, are of a very elegant bright red, from which it takes its name. It lives on the banks of rivers, and feeds on fish. It is common in many parts of America, and in some parts of Europe. The epicures of ancient times esteemed its tongue a very great delicacy.

(W)

Doric and Ionic, two of the five orders of Architecture; by which is meant, a rule for the proportions and ornaments of the different kinds of columns and pilasters, used in noble structures, such as churches, temples, and palaces.

The five orders are the Tuscan, the Doric, the Ionic, the Corinthian, and the Composite.

The Tuscan is the simplest, and is more adapted to strength and usefulness than beauty. It took its name
from

NOTES.

from an ancient people of Lydia, who, emigrating from Asia, to people Tuscany, applied it to some temples they built in their colony.

The Doric was invented by the Greeks: it admits but of few ornaments, and is more elegant and lighter than the Tuscan. It is said to have been formed upon the model of a perfect man.

The Ionic was invented by the Ionians, and is said to be proportioned according to the more delicate standard of a graceful young woman. This column is a medium between the plainest and richest orders. The volutes, or ram's horns, which adorn its capital, and its fluted shaft, distinguish it from the other orders.

The Corinthian is supposed to have been the invention of a sculptor of Corinth, named Calimachus, who took the hint of the beautiful foliage that encircles its capital, from a basket of acanthus.

The Composite is formed of a mixture of all the others, and is of a later date.

(x)

Bronze is a composition of metals, in which copper is always a principal ingredient. It is employed in various uses, such as making bells, cannon, and statues. The ingredients and their proportions are different, according to the use for which it is designed.

(y)

Porphyry, a precious kind of stone, or marble, of a brownish red colour, frequently marked with white spots, anciently brought from Egypt, and exceeding all other marbles in hardness.

(z)

Amethyst; a precious stone, of a violet colour, bordering on purple, frequently yellowish or reddish.

NOTES.

(AA)

Kermes, a species of the gall-insect, found in great plenty on an evergreen of the oak kind, and forming excrescences, or receptacles for their young, of considerable use both in physic and dyeing. This insect was known to the ancients, who used it to dye their garments of a beautiful scarlet. It appears like a round, smooth, glossy berry, of a fine red colour, and full of a gummy juice of the same hue. It is found sticking on the leaves and tender branches of the tree, and is gathered by women, who let their nails grow long, for the purpose of picking off these little grains more easily. The oak on which it is found never exceeds the height of a small shrub, and is very plentiful in the uncultivated parts of Provence and Languedoc; and in some other places, as in Spain, in the islands of the Archipelago, and in many parts of Asia. This valuable little insect undergoes three changes: at first it is an animalcule, not larger than a grain of millet, scarcely able to crawl, and soon becomes fixed to one place; but, though motionless, it grows fast. During this period it seems covered with a fine down, that sticks close to the bark of the tree. Many bright specks and stripes, of a gold colour, are perceptible beneath this soft enclosure. In the next stage *its* growth is completed: its shape is then *round*, and it is about the size of a pea; and its down is changed into dust, and seems to be nothing but a husk, full of reddish juice. In its third state, the husk appears full of small eggs, less than the seed of a poppy. These are ranged under the belly of the insect, regularly placed in the nest of down that covers the body of the parent; who, after having thus provided for her offspring, dies; but remaining in the same situation, continues serviceable to the young brood, by shielding them from the inclemency of the weather, or the attacks of an enemy. The insect itself, when taken out of its cell, is
discovered

NOTES.

discovered to have six legs, and two horns nearly as long as its body, a forked tail, and eyes that are bright and shining. There are also, among the Kermes, several found, containing, instead of these eggs, the nymphs, and two kinds of small flies which are produced from them, and have the power of hopping or jumping; one of these is a white-winged fly, and is supposed to be the male kermes.

(BB)

Of locusts there are several kinds; the large Spanish locust has a head of the size of a pea, with a wide, open mouth, and black, rolling eyes. In its two jaws it has four cutting teeth, the sharp points of which cross each other like scissors; its wings are of a fine rose-colour, and its body of a brownish grey. The eggs are oval, and very white and smooth. When the insect is first hatched, it is black, and about the size of a gnat: in this state they gather in great clusters, at the foot of shrubs, one upon the back of another. For the first few days they move to no great distance, their limbs being weak, their wings very small, and their teeth not sufficiently strong to bite the grass. In about twenty days, they begin to feed upon the tender shoots of plants, and range about, consuming, day and night, every thing they fix upon, till their wings have acquired their full strength, when their appetite becomes so ravenous, that they devour every thing that lies in their way. Almost all vegetables are equally agreeable to them, whether poisonous or wholesome; nay, they will sometimes prey upon the linen or woollen clothes of the labourers, lying upon the ground whilst they are at work. Sometimes their numbers are so prodigious as to desolate whole provinces, and to devour every green thing that covers the earth; they often rise into the air in such multitudes, as to form a black cloud, that obscures the light of the

NOTES.

the day. The only means of opposing this small, but formidable enemy, is by destroying their nests: but the curious precautions taken for their security, by the female, render it difficult. In the hinder part of the body of the female locust, nature has provided her with a round, smooth instrument, at the base as large as a quill, tapering to a hard sharp point, and hollow within. She is also furnished with a little bag of glutinous matter, which she has the power of passing through this tube at pleasure. Her first business is to find a barren, solitary spot, which she probably selects by the sense of smelling. She then stretches out her six legs, fixing her claws in the ground; and holding with her teeth to the grass, expands her wings in order to press her chest close to the ground; to gain more force, she makes a hole with the above-mentioned tube, and hollows it out to the proper size: with the earth that she turns out she mixes the glutinous substance from her body, and kneads them together into a paste. Her next labour is to smooth the floor of the cavity with her trunk, before she lays her first egg; after taking the same precautions, she lays more, to the number of forty or fifty, and arranges them with admirable order, then covers the opening with the same composition, which is a defence against bad weather, or any outward injury. After the whole operation is finished, she seems exhausted with fatigue, and dies by the side of her nest.

(cc)

Chiaus Bachi; an officer in the Turkish court, who performs the part of gentleman usher, and introduces foreign ambassadors into the presence of the grand vizier.

(dd)

Glacis, in fortification, is a sloping bank, which reaches from the wall to the level ground.

ROUTE

ROUTE

OF THE

SEYMOUR FAMILY.

N.B. The Figures refer to the Pages.

HAMBURGH, duchy of Holstein, page 6.

Lubec, 8.

Eutin, 9. Sleswick, duchy of, 10.

Arroe-sund, *ib.* Isle of Funen,

ib. Odensee, *ib.* Nyborg, *ib.*

Zealand, *ib.* Corsoer, 11. Ros-

kild, *ib.* Copenhagen, 13. El-

sineur, 19.

*Subject to the king
of Denmark.*

Nivad, 19. Helsingbourg, *ib.*

Jonkioping, 21. Linkioping, *ib.*

Nordkioping, *ib.* Stockholm, 22.

Upsala, 28. Gefle, 31. Fahlun,

32. Norbarke, 36. Philipstadt,

ib. Carlstadt, *ib.*

in Sweden.

Christiana, capital of Norway, 37.

Uddevalla, 44. Kiulthal, *ib.*

Marstand, *ib.*

Sweden.

Elsineur, 46.

Denmark.

Dantzic, 48. Berlin, 51.

Prussia.

Wittemberg, 71. Dresden, *ib.*

Meissen, 55. Leipsic, 56.

Magdeburg, *ib.* Brunswick, *ib.*

Hanover, *ib.*

Germany.

Utrecht, 57. Amsterdam, 63.

Broek, 66. Medemblick, 69.

Saardam, 70. Haarlem, 75.

Leyden, 77. Hague, 78.

Delft, 92. Rotterdam, *ib.* ...

Holland.

ROUTE.

Nimeguen, 92.		Netherlands.
Cologne, 93. Coblentz, 94.	}	Germany.
Mentz, 95. Mannheim, 96.		
Carlshrue, <i>ib.</i> Strasburg, 97.		
Black Forest, <i>ib.</i>		
Schaffhausen, 97. Constance, 99.	}	Swisserland.
St. Gallen, <i>ib.</i> Glarus, 100.		
Rapperschwyl, <i>ib.</i> Zurich, 101.		
Baden, 107. Basle, 108. Del-		
mont, 115. Molleray, <i>ib.</i> Bi-		
enne, 116. Berne, <i>ib.</i> Friburg,		
118. Neuchatel, 120. Gran-		
son, <i>ib.</i> Yverdun, <i>ib.</i> Orbe, <i>ib.</i>		
Lausanne, 121. Bex, 123.		
Aigle, 124. Vevay, 125. Ge-		
neva, 126. Sallenche, 132.		
Martigny, <i>ib.</i> Serve, <i>ib.</i>		
Valley of Chamouni, <i>ib.</i>		
Montanvert, 133.		
The Couvercle, 135.		
Mount Cenis, 142.		
Novalezza, 143. St. Ambrose, <i>ib.</i>	}	Italy.
Turin, 144. Genoa, 145, 164.		
Naples, 173. Mount Vesuvius,		
186. Portici, 191. Rome, 194.		
Florence, 202. Bologna, 208.		
Venice, 209. Isle of Murano.		
213. Manfredonia, 217.		
Messina, 220. Taurominum, 225.	}	Sicily.
Jaci Reale, 227. Catania, 228.		
Syracuse, 229. Agrigentum,		
235. Palermo, 239. Catania,		
253. Mount Etna, 258.		
Valetta, 273. Melita, 275.		Isle of Malta.
		Barcelona,

ROUTE.

Barcelona, 282. Montserrat, 284.	
Saragossa, 297. Tarragona, 304.	
Tortosa, 305. Valencia, 306.	
Xativa, 308. Alicant, 309.	
Murcia, 310. Carthagen, 312.	
Gaudix, 313. Granada, <i>ib.</i>	
Malaga, 322. Cadiz, 323.	} <i>Spain.</i>
Gibraltar, 325. Seville, <i>ib.</i>	
Cordova, 327. Toledo, 329.	
Aranjuez, 331. Madrid, <i>ib.</i>	
Truxillo, 349. Miajadas, 350.	
Merida, <i>ib.</i> Talaveruela, <i>ib.</i>	
Badajos, <i>ib.</i>	
Elvas, 351. Aldea Gallega, <i>ib.</i>	} <i>Portugal</i>
Lisbon, 352. Cintra, 358. . .	
Rochelle, 360. Poitiers, 361.	
Tours, <i>ib.</i> Blois, 362. Orleans,	
363. Nevers, 364. Moulins,	
365. Lyons, <i>ib.</i> Vienne, 367.	
Avignon, <i>ib.</i> Villeneuve, 368.	
Nismes, <i>ib.</i> Montpellier, <i>ib.</i>	
Narbonne, <i>ib.</i> Perpignan, <i>ib.</i>	} <i>France.</i>
Toulouse, 369. Montauban, <i>ib.</i>	
Clermont, <i>ib.</i> Moulins, 370.	
Orleans, <i>ib.</i> Paris, <i>ib.</i> Chan-	
tilly, 380. Versailles, <i>ib.</i> Cler-	
mont, 381. Amiens, <i>ib.</i> Abbe-	
ville, 382. Calais, <i>ib.</i>	
Dover, 383.	

Sophia's Route from Copenhagen to Petersburg.

Riga, capital of Livonia, 86.

Wolmar, 87.

Narva, *ib.*

Petersburgh, 88.

Sophia's

ROUTE.

Sophia's Route from Petersburg to Constantinople and Athens.

Moscow, 385.
Kaluga, 387.
Kioff, 388.
Jassy, capital of Moldavia, *ib.*
Ismail, *ib.*
Babbadach, 389.
Constantinople, *ib.*
Isle of Naxos, 398.
Isle of Antiparos, *ib.*
Athens, 400.

Theodore's Route from Constantinople.

Province of Romania, 414.
Adrianople, *ib.*
Province of Bulgaria, 415.
Nicopoli, *ib.*
Province of Servia, *ib.*
Belgrade, *ib.*
Hungary, *ib.*
Temeswar, *ib.*
Buda, 416
Presburg, *ib.*
Vienna, *ib.*
Eperies, 417.
Cracow, *ib.*
Wielitska, 418.
Breslaw, capital of Silesia, 420
Berlin, *ib.*
Stettin, *ib.*
Copenhagen, *ib.*

France

DEPARTMENTS OF FRANCE.

France was formerly divided into twelve provinces ; but the revolution, which has effected so many changes, has likewise altered the division of the country into eighty-four departments, each department is divided into districts, and each district into cantons.

The departments are as follow :

Straits of Calais	Vosges
North	Upper Rhine
Lower Seine	Morbihan
Somme	Lower Loire
Aisne	Mayenne and Loire
Ardenne	Sarte
Channel	Loire and Cher
Calvados	Loiret
Eure	Yonne
Oise	Côte d'Or
Marne	Upper Saone
Meuse	Doubs
Moselle	Vendee
Lower Rhine	Two Sevres
Finisterre	Vienne
North Coast	Indre and Loire
Isle and Vilain	Indre
Mayenne	Cher
Orne	Nievre
Eure and Loire	Saone and Loire
Seine and Oise	Jura
Paris	Lower Charente
Seine and Marne	Charente
Aube	Upper Vienne
Upper Marne	Creuze
Meurthe	Allier

DEPARTMENTS OF FRANCE.

Rhone and Loire	Lower Pyrenees
Ain	Gers
Gironde	Upper Garonne
Dordogne	Tarne
Correze	Aveiron
Puy de Dome	Herault
Upper Loire	Gard
Isere	Lower Alps
Landes	Upper Pyrenees
Lot and Garonne	Arriege
Lot	Aude
Cantal	Eastern Pyrenees
Lozere	Mouths of the Rhone
Ardeche	Var
Drone	Corsica
Upper Alps	Mont Blanc

finis.

Darton, Harvey, and Co. Printers,
Gracechurch-Street, London.

THE FOLLOWING WORKS,

By PRISCILLA WAKEFIELD,

Are published by DARTON, HARVEY, & DARTON,

No. 55, Gracechurch-street, London.

REFLECTIONS on the PRESENT CONDITION of the FEMALE SEX; with Suggestions for its Improvement. Second Edition, with Additions. Price 4s. in boards.

The TRAVELLER in ASIA, or a Visit to the most celebrated Parts of the East Indies and China, with an Account of the Manners of the Inhabitants, Natural Productions, and Curiosities. For the Instruction and Entertainment of Young Persons. Price 4s. 6d. in boards.

INSTINCT DISPLAYED, in a Collection of well-authenticated Facts, exemplifying the extraordinary Sagacity of various Species of the Animal Creation. Price 5s. boards.

PERAMBULATIONS in LONDON and its ENVIRONS; comprehending an Historical Sketch of the Ancient State and Progress of the British Metropolis, a concise Description of its present State, notices of eminent Persons, and a short Account of the surrounding Villages. In Letters. Designed for young Persons. With nine engraved Views of the principal Public Buildings, corrected and improved. Price 7s. in boards.

“The industry which must have been exerted in collecting the materials for this volume, is equalled by the good sense with which they are selected and arranged. We know not a publication on the same subject, which affords so much information in so little a compass, and adapted not only to the gratification of harmless curiosity, but also to that of antiquarian research; since it relates the time and the occasion on which every public building was founded; while the historical events or anecdotes which are connected with them, are judiciously introduced.”—*Monthly Review*, Dec, 1819.

Priscilla Wakefield's Works,

EXCURSIONS IN NORTH AMERICA, described in Letters from a Gentleman and his young Companion, to their Friends in England. With an accurate Map. Price 5s. 6d. in boards.

"The publications of this accomplished female, would of themselves form a respectable Juvenile Library. They all bear evident marks of great judgment, extensive reading, and the purest sentiments of morality. The present is an elegant and interesting compilation, from the works of Jefferson, Weld, &c.
British Critic, Sept. 1806.

An INTRODUCTION to the NATURAL HISTORY and CLASSIFICATION of INSECTS. In a Series of Familiar Letters. With illustra. Engravings. Price 5s. boards; or, with the Plates coloured, price 8s.

An INTRODUCTION to BOTANY, in a Series of familiar Letters, with illustrative Engravings. The Seventh Edition. Price 6s. in boards.—This work may be also had with the Plates coloured agreeably to nature, price 7s. 6d. in boards.

The style of this volume is clear and agreeable; the examples well selected; and for a more complete elucidation are added several plates, engraved with neatness and clearness."

British Critic, Oct. 1797.

DOMESTIC RECREATION; or, Dialogues illustrative of Natural and Scientific Subjects. Price 2s. 6d. half bound and lettered.

LEISURE HOURS; or entertaining Dialogues between Persons eminent for Virtue and Magnanimity. Price 2s. 6d. half bound.

MENTAL IMPROVEMENT; or, the Beauties and Wonders of Nature and Art; in a Series of instructive Conversations. The Fifth Edition. Two vols. half bound, 5s.

JUVENILE ANECDOTES, founded on Facts. Two vols. half bound, 3s.

SKETCHES OF HUMAN MANNERS; delineated in stories, intended to illustrate the Characters, Religion, and singular Customs, of the Inhabitants of different parts of the World. Price 2s. 6d. half bound.



GEORG WINKLER
BUCHBINDEREI
K.B. HOFLECKRANT
MÜNCHEN TR.9.





Wakefield, Priscilla

The Juvenile Travellers containing the remarks of a family during a tour
through the principal states and kingdoms of Europe ; With an Account of
their inhabitants, natural productions and curiosities

London 1818

Paed.pr. 4411 u

urn:nbn:de:bvb:12-bsb10761683-6